



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Robert Lincroft  
NEW YORK

17  
Munich







HISTORICAL ACCOUNT  
OF THE MOST CELEBRATED  
VOYAGES,  
TRAVELS, AND DISCOVERIES,  
FROM THE  
*TIME OF COLUMBUS*  
TO THE  
PRESENT PERIOD.

---

"Non satis habet rebus nauticis teatrum." Caud.

---

BY WILLIAM MAVOR, LL.D.

---

VOL. XVII.

---

LONDON  
PRINTED FOR R. NEWBERRY,  
ST. PAUL'S CHURCH YARD.

---

1797.



## CONTENTS OF VOL. XVII.

---

<i>TOUR through the northern Parts of Europe ; particularly Copenhagen, Stockholm, and Pe- tersburgh ; performed in the year 1774, by Nathaniel Wraxall, Esq. interspersed with some occasional Remarks, - - -</i>	Page 1
<i>Travels in Portugal, chiefly relative to Society and Manners in that Country, by Arthur William Coftigon, Esq. interspersed with additional Remarks and Descriptions, from Twiss, &amp;c.</i>	155
<i>Journey from Fort Prince Wales, in Hudson's Bay, to the Northern Ocean, for the Discov- ery of Copper Mines and a North-west Passage, performed between the Years 1769 and 1772, by Mr. Samuel Hearne, - - -</i>	241

1172 2007-00072179

~~RECORDED~~

TOUR THROUGH  
THE  
NORTHERN PARTS OF EUROPE,  
PARTICULARLY  
COPENHAGEN, STOCKHOLM,  
AND  
*PETERSBURGH,*  
Performed in the Year 1774,  
By NATHANIEL WRAXALL, Esq.  
ERSPERSSED WITH SOME OCCASIONAL REMARKS.

---

HE ingenious author of this tour is so well known, that it is unnecessary, in the present day, to give any particulars respecting him; posterity will be at no loss to distinguish him among those who have contributed to inform or instruct the public, by his various valuable publications.

The present tour, which, in order of time, precedes that through France in our last volume, is tied on the same plan, and possesses the same interest. To preserve uniformity, and at the same time to do justice to the author, we have therefore given both in the same manner.

Mr. Wraxall's object on this occasion was to visit the three northern capitals and consequently to describe the prominent features of each. He has not, however, been inattentive to objects which solicit the regard of an educated traveller. He has neither encumbered his narrative with details, which more properly belong to history and geography; nor omitted any view of the scenes through which he passed, which was likely to afford entertainment or interest.

We commence our acquaintance with him as he was about to land on the island of Zealand, and as far as circumstances allow, adopt an easy and elegant mode of description.

April 19th, 1774, about sun-rise, I left Wraxall, I landed at Elsinore: it was a bright day, though cold. I presented my letters of introduction to Mr. Fenwick, the English consul, who received me very politely; and as he was then engaged with a multitude of business, sent a domestick to attend me over the castle of Kronborg.

This fortress stands at the narrowest part of the Sound, and was probably intended to command its entrance; but it appears doubtful whether it would answer this purpose against a resolute enemy. It is a noble pile, built early in the last century by Christian IV. and was then often used with the royal residence. It is of square form, and within is a fine quadrangle. The turrets at the corners are very superb, and were improved in the most improved style of Gothic architecture. There were hewn several large apartments, which were denominated the king's: there is however, in them nothing royal, except some great chairs of equal antiquity with the castle, and several daubings of kings mounted on walls.

ms had humanity and politeness enough to  
gn his, during her stay, as the royal apartments  
re not fit to be inhabited at the inclement sea-  
of the year when she was committed here ;  
do they appear capable of being made com-  
able at any season.

While I was surveying the court below, a poor  
e \* settered, came up, and taking off his cap,  
ressed me in French : I was charmed to meet  
h any thing with which I could converse ; for  
Danish sentinel who accompanied me could  
y transmit his ideas in his own language,  
ch to me was perfectly unintelligible. I there-  
e entered into conversation with the French  
ive, and asked him, if he was here when the  
en Matilda was confined ? Ah ! Monsieur,  
t he, I saw her every day ; I had the honour  
urn the spit for her majesty's dinner ; she even  
mised to endeavour to procure me my liberty.  
ture you, added he warmly, she was the most  
able princess in the world. I could not resist the

but the prospect from the roof is beautiful beyond expression : it looks down on the town of Hnoor and castle of Cronberg, and commands yond these the sound and coast of Sweden far vast way. The town of Helsimborg in Swed which is exactly opposite, forms a fine object.

I peeped into the Danish church here ; and carried up to the high altar, which was entirely covered with a curtain. I expected a Corregio or Raphael, thus guarded. However, on drawing aside the veil, I found it was only a collection of saints, martyrs, and apostles, in wood alto reliefo, all dressed out in gold leaf, with King Christian V. in the middle of them, who seemed to stare like a man in amazement ; probably, at finding himself in such company. I was disappointed, and yet could not help smiling at my mistake. On turning round, I found myself surrounded by a number of yellow-haired boys and girls, who had formed themselves in a semi-circle to look at the stranger. I was much pleased to look at them, as they could not see me ; and selecting one of the girls, whose *vieux blondins* hung down on her neck in disorder, and whose whole figure was a beauty miniature, for she appeared to be only about eleven years of age, I went up to her, and presented her with a finger. The “*detur pulchra*” was not more legibly written by the hand of Nature on Paris's apple, than it was on my finger ; but my goddes was too young, innocent, to interpret it.

Mr. Fenwick's agreeable company and

definable somewhat, apparently begot  
upon a cart, and partaking very much  
inds, was drawn by four little Danish  
nd notwithstanding it appeared to me,  
ot into it, very ill calculated for speed;  
iver whipped his cattle so frequently and  
that I got to the capital about nine  
which in this country is travelling at a

pearance of the country between Elsi-  
the capital did not much strike me; but  
nfess, I saw it through a very bad me-  
I could not keep myself warm the whole  
ugh wrapt up in my great coat. The  
d-in a long league before I reached the  
is, and I was indebted to the moon for  
the remainder of the road. After the  
had stopt me at the gates, enquired my  
d searched my trunks, I was set down at  
pposite the royal palace.

some general visits, and private avoca-  
ring the first week of my abode in Co-  
, I was accompanied, on the morning  
h, by two gentlemen, to Count Moltcke's.  
It is very splendid; and a fine taste is  
the choice collection of the paintings  
over the grand drawing-room. Count  
himself, who accompanied his present  
majesty to England, lives now in a state of  
nt, suited to his advanced age, and di-  
influence over affairs of state. He was  
arite, and the minister of Frederic V. and  
ic was his sway during the concluding pe-  
he late reign, when the king, from per-  
mental incapacities, scarce could wield

the sceptre, that he was commonly called, or King Moltke.

The round tower in Copenhagen is very lar. It was built by Christian IV. under the celebrated Tycho Brahe flourished, signed for an observatory. There is not a step in it, though very lofty. The ascent spiral road, of near fourteen feet broad, from bottom to its summit. A professor, who me over it, assured me, that one of their drove in his carriage up and down it; even produced a book, as I doubted it, to the veracity of his assertion. I must own be easily done, though probably at some the driver's neck.

Every person of fashion here speaks I and many of them English. The gentle the army and navy in particular, are alme versally habituated to those languages were, at least several of them, with whom tunately fell into company, extremely disp treat a stranger with every mark of urban politeness; and I had abundant reason grateful for their civilities.

The weather was still very cold, for soon after my arrival: we had hail almost ever nor were there as yet any marks of that season, which the Italians so justly deno the *giaventu del anno*, but which is pretty unknown to Danish poets. Indeed, I app the year is more properly divided here i summer and winter, than as with us into fo ssons. A short summer succeeds to the lon er cold and darkness, which environs th October till April; and during this per

experience very great heats for a few days, or sometimes weeks. Certainly man is much affected by physical causes, and one is not surprised to find elegant arts chiefly confined to luxurious and warm climates, and faintly raising their heads in these snowy and inhospitable regions, where inhabitants seem in some degree to partake of the sterilities of their soil, and where royal munificence, however unbounded, can only raise a sickly and straggling plants.

A few persons visit this metropolis or kingdom from motives of curiosity, that they were surprised when I assured them I had no sort of business here, and was only employed in the search of knowledge. A short time, however, is adequate to the completion of every purpose of this visit Copenhagen.

There is no face of industry or business here; Copenhagen, though one of the finest ports in the world, can boast of little commerce. The public places are filled with officers, either in the land or sea service, and they appear to constitute three-fourths of the audience at the comedy and opera. The number of forces are, indeed, too large for this little kingdom, which has been engaged in war these fifty years. They boast, it is true, a vast extent of dominion, of what importance are the barren and almost uninhabited mountains of Norway and Lapland, clinging to the pole; or the plains of Iceland, where the inhabitants are yet, and will probably remain, in the most profound barbarism? Their German dominions in Holstein are by far the most rich, and furnish a large part of the revenue. There needs, indeed, no stronger proof of the poverty of the kingdom, than

scarcity of specie. I saw no gold passing, hardly any silver. They pay every thing in paper; and if a single dollar is lost at the cards, or at the billiard-table, it is paid in a bill.

On the 27th, I went with a party of ladies to see the palace of Rosenbourg. It was constructed, as I am assured, by our celebrated *Irish* King, and stands in the middle of a large garden. It is small, and at present very little occupied by the king, or royal family. There is an air of antiquity in all the apartments, tapestry, and furniture, which is not displeasing, and impresses respect. The hangings, which are not ill selected, represent the various actions by sea and land, which diversified the ancient wars between the Swedes and Danes, who seem always to have had the same national rivalry and animosity, which the French and English are distinguishing, and which it is probable, they will ever in some degree retain. At one end of this grand apartment, are three silver lions, as large as the real ones, which seem, by the ferocity and rudeness of their appearance, designed to characterize the age and nation in which they were cast. It is a savage magnificence, which strikes more effectually than any elaborate and luxurious times with wonder, to introduce such figures into a banqueting room in a royal state.

Here are several small cabinets full of curiosities, which the various sovereigns of Denmark have successively collected, and left to their party. Many of them are intrinsically valuable, others, only preserved from some event or accident connected with them. Among the collection is a saddle, on which Christian IV. made a triumphal entry into Copenhagen. It is

The value is immense. They preserve with great care, a handkerchief of that ed with his blood, from a wound he re- a ball, which deprived him of an eye. who accompanied us, shewed me, with in his countenance, a sword of Charles weden : it is such a sword as such a may be supposed to have used, and would meanest soldier : it, indeed, evinces his ind vigorous frame of body, by its size ht. The blade is at least four feet long, the hilt and garde are entirely composed

not help smiling when I entered the in which Christian IV. died. There d, some figures in it which may not im- be termed celestial and angelic ; but rather ill calculated for the regards of ng man, and would better become the a young and healthful voluptuary. If y had been a Moseelman, it might have used to deface them as sacrilegious.

of Hercules vanquishing the Næ, which stands under a portico raised from the inclemencies of the weather. Italian workmanship, and the artist means to display great anatomical skil ty in the muscles of the hero.

Next day I went to see a private c rarities, paintings, &c. made by a Mo gler. He is by birth a Swis, but h and learning have made him a citi world. I have always found the grea to be of no country. His pieces of p for a private individual, numerous, a select. Many of them have been p the masters themselves, as tributes of or admiration, made to his genius o They are, indeed, mostly the product man, Dutch, and Flemish artists. H cellent mechanist and anatomist, an pieces of workmanship in both those science, cut by himself in ivory, wh koned chefs d'œuvres. I was not i hear him call Dr. Fothergill his intim or to find that he kept up the closest ence with the celebrated Linnæus. Denmark, I ought to add, that his late this gentleman keeper of the royal M that he enjoys a very easy competet charmed to find that his elevated un and uncommon talents, had not allied verty, which is too commonly the c country.

I afterwards visited all the churches ther German, French, or Danish; bu Lutheran places of devotion one mu the productions of art and elegance

and by another, as, e.g. as Charles XII., and  
is employed in blowing a trumpet, I must  
I took them, at first sight, for a kind of  
I drawn up to defend the holy place; but  
nearer approach, I found that they had  
ened them all, and placed their names, se-  
y and respectively, at their feet, because  
was nothing appropriate to distinguish them.  
ur of them they have applied the Jewish  
lations of the angels, which occur in scrip-  
Gabriel, Uriel, Raphael, and Michael; but  
pily, when they had got so far, having yet  
amelefs figures, and no more angelic titles,  
eem to have been at a sad loss; under one  
m, therefore, they have put the word Che-  
and to the other, is affixed Jeremiell. Who  
tter is, we leave those who are fond of such  
ches to discover.

The police of Copenhagen is exceedingly good,  
one may walk through the whole city at  
ight with the most perfect safety. No rob-  
no assassinations are heard of. They wear

handsome. There is one very beautiful place here, which approaches nearer to a circus than a square; each side or division of which is one palace, and in the centre is an equestrian statue, in bronze, of the late King Frederick. I must own I was much more pleased with it than with the Place de Victoires at Paris, think it has a much better effect; but fine beauties always appear to greater advantage when numbers invite attention.

I had not had the honour of being presented to the sovereign here, as is customary with strangers from the other kingdoms of Europe. It was sufficient that I was an Englishman, and I wish it\*; and, indeed, with so jealous an eye are we regarded, at present, in this capital, so little an individual as myself, so humble and unknown a traveller as I am, was not only likely talked of, but even suspected as a spy, cause I came from England, and had no avowed motive, except curiosity and knowledge. I therefore never went to the levee, which is held every Friday; but attended the drawing-room, mingled unnoticed among the crowd. I was there one night, when his majesty, the queen dowager, and Prince Frederic, the king's brother, were present. To give a picture of the court as it now exists, I must refer to the time of the late celebrated, and unhappy favourite, Count Struensee. I have made it my endeavour, to collect the most authentic and unprejudiced intelligence respecting him, and the late extraordinary revolution, which expelled a queen from her throne.

\* This was written only two years after the cruel imprisonment of queen Carolina Matilda.

ngdom, and brought the ministers to the d.

enfee, it appears, had not any noble blood veins, nor consequently any hereditary and pitive title to the immediate guidance of of state. Fortune, and a train of peculiar stances, coinciding with his own talents idress, seem to have drawn him from his mediocrity of condition, and placed him elevated rank. He originally practised at Altena on the Elbe, and afterwards at the present king of Denmark on his tra to England, in quality of physician. On urn, he advanced by rapid strides in the avour, and seems to have eminently possess powers of pleasing; since he became equal-favourite of both the king and queen. He vested with the order of St. Matilda, insti n honour of her majesty, created a count, possessed unlimited ministerial power: his t, in this sudden and uncommon emi marks a bold and daring mind; perhaps I add, an expanded and patriotic heart. ed by the precarious tenure of courtly great and more peculiarly of his own, he began ral reform. The state felt him through members: the finances, chancery, army, nobles, peasants—all were sensible of his ce. He not only dictated, but penned his to every important question or dispatch; petition, or a scheme of public import and rarely waited two hours for an answer. civil judicature of this capital was then in thirty magistrates. Struensee sent a e to this tribunal, demanding to know the salary or pension annexed to each mem ber;

ber: rather alarmed at this enquiry, they sent answer, in which they diminished their emoluments two thirds. The count then informed them, that his majesty had no further occasion for their services, but in his royal munificence and liberality, was graciously pleased to continue to them the third part of their avowed income as a proof of his satisfaction with their conduct. He at the same time constituted another council composed only of six persons of approved integrity, to whom the same power was delegated. He proceeded to purge the chancery, and other offices of the law. Then entering on the military department, he, at one stroke, broke all horse guards, and afterwards the regiment of Norwegian foot guards, the finest corps in service, and who were not disbanded without short but very dangerous sedition.

Still proceeding in this salutary, but most political and perilous achievement, he at last began to attempt a diminution of the power of the nobles, and to set the farmers and peasants at perfect liberty. It is not then to be wondered that he fell a victim to such measures; and that all parties joined in his destruction. These were his real crimes; and not that he was too acceptable to the queen, which only formed a plausible pretext. It was the minister, and not the king, who had become obnoxious. I do not pretend in the latter capacity, either to excuse or condemn him; but as a politician, I rank him with the Clarendons and the Mores, whom tyranny or public baseness, and want of virtue, have brought, in almost every age, to an untimely ignominious end; but to whose memory impartial posterity have done ample justice. X

r, and such accumulated honours; and not  
we adverted sufficiently to the examples  
a history furnishes of Wolseys in former  
and of Choiseuls in modern times, who  
strikingly evince the slippery foundation of  
cal grandeur. When he was even pressed,  
a short time before his seizure, to withdraw  
court, and to pass the Belts, with the most  
security for an annual remittance of forty,  
or a hundred thousand dollars, an unhappy  
situation detained him, in defiance of every  
ing, and reserved him for the prison and the  
The queen dowager and prince Frede-  
ere only the feeble instruments to produce  
atastrophe, as being by their rank immedi-  
about the person of the sovereign; though  
ion report has talked loudly of the former's  
me, and attributed it to her imaginary abili-  
The only mark of capacity or address they  
ited, was in preserving a secrecy, which de-  
Struente and the queen Matilda, till the  
~~the~~ Louis twelve executed.

Struensee during the rest of the even retired about two in the morning, as lowed by him and Count Brandt. The now come. The queen dowager, and Prince Frederic, hastened to the king chamber, where he was already in b kneeled down beside it, and implored tears and expostulations to save himself mark from impending destruction, by those whom they called the authors of said, the king was not easily prevailed the order, but did it with reluctance ation. At length, their entreaties overresolution, and he affixed his sign man paper. Colonel Koller Banner instant ed to Struensee's apartment, which, Brandt's, was in the palace; they were ed, nearly at the same instant, and, as a was vain, hurried away immediately to del.

It was five o'clock in the morning Count de Rantzau came to the door of ty's antichamber, and knocked for ad One of the women about the queen's p ordered to wake her, and give her int that she was arrested. They then pu one of the king's coaches, drove her do finoor, and shut her up in the castle berg.

The actors in this tragedy were not of their danger. As they dreaded an tion in Copenhagen, every military p was taken to prevent it; the most inf illy reports were circulated among the to render the state prisoners odious: had put poison in the king's coffee, to de

proclaimed, and contriving himself and his brother appeared in the streets to shew himself unhurt, and as if in the most horrid conspiracy.

These transactions, Struensee and his brother were detained in the most rigorous imprisonment about his arms and legs, and he at the same time, fixed to the wall by an iron chain, in a room of twelve feet square, with a little bed and a miserable iron stove. Yet here, in spite of misery, did he, though chained, write with a pencil, an animated account of his conduct, as a minister. A tribunal was appointed for the trial of the queen, and the queen, and a council assigned for each, to give an appearance of justice and equity. The trials of April, 1772, are well known, and the particulars.

rose

subject, he thrust his hand into his mouth, and had very nearly choked himself. In such a situation can it be wondered that he should bite the king's finger, or if so, both? Self-preservation must necessarily subdue every other feeling at such a moment. Struensee pleaded his pardon. By Struensee's means a quarrel was immediately made up; and he promised never more to remember the circumstance of his striking him. The blow, given to preserve himself from destruction, and from the fury of man, made the pretence for his confinement. They said, he had lifted his hand towards the king's sacred person, which was declared against the laws of Denmark. His lawyer, however, made an excellent defence for him, and forcibly remarked the essential difference between assaulting the sovereign, and only defending himself from a private attack. 'One may be a monarch,' said he, 'Christianised frequently to unbend himself among nobles; on these occasions, it was his custom to say, "The king is not at home." All the courtiers then behaved with the utmost freedom and familiarity, unrestrained by the royal presence. When he chose to resume his kingly character, he said, "The king is again at home." ' added he, 'must we do now, when the king is never at home?'—This seems more like the speech of an Englishman than a Dane. He breathes a manly and unfettered spirit, which, in the most despotic countries, will soon appear.'

The skulls and bones of these unhappy victims were exposed on wheels, about a mile

f town. I viewed them with mingled compassion and horror. They hold up an awful affecting lesson to future statesmen and fathers. They teach moderation in prosperity, a mournful reverse of fortune they display. It is said Struensee resigned himself to his own doom without murmuring, or attempting to stay the blow; but that he expressed the first pity and abhorrence, at the flagrant vice committed in sentencing Count Brandt to same death. They have portraits of Struensee in all the shops, with this punning motto added to them: *Mala multa Struens-see ipsum perdit.* In defiance of all the calumnies of a traitor party, the terrors of a despotic government, and the natural reserve among the people, there are, even here, who dare to speak, though feebly, their genuine sentiments on public subjects.

The king, in the opinion of all unprejudiced persons, has certainly suffered much in his intellectual capacity, and they make very little scruple, in general, to own it. He can play, indeed, cards; he can dance, or go to an opera; but is, doubtless, in a state of imbecility, which qualifies him for the conducting or superintending affairs of national import, and public consequence. There is a vacuity in his majesty's mind, which is strongly marked. The queen, his mother, and Prince Frederic live in the palace with him, and accompany him, like his shadow, wherever he moves. The prince has received no other mark of bounty from nature or fortune, than a royal birth. He is very much deformed; this personal imperfection has gained him the appellation of *Richard III.* among those who-

do not love the court, though it doubtless originated among the English.

They have a Danish comedy here twice a week, and an Italian opera in the king's own open house in the palace every Saturday; but I neither admire their singers nor dancers.

I did not see above three or four very handsome or very elegant women in Copenhagen. Perhaps I may be too premature in my determination, but I do not think them, in general, to be compared, for loveliness, with our own women. I have heard this court likewise decried as very profligate, and very licentious. It may be so, for any thing I can say to the contrary; but there are no symptoms of it visible.

M. Splengler accompanied me through the royal cabinet, or museum. This collection is very large, and extends through all the vegetable and mineral worlds, as well as the finer arts. It is more indebted to Frederic IV. than to any other sovereign. Every nation has produced her hero and her patriots, on whom history delights to dwell. Some countries are, however, more fruitful in great and sublime spirits, than others. Denmark, they have had very few to grace their annals. Sweden can boast her two Gustavus the first and second; nor are her Christina, or Charles, unknown to fame. In what country is not the name of Peter celebrated, the greatest legislature that modern times have seen? But here the sun of genius has never yet blazed from the throne, and shed a temporary lustre on the surrounding darkness. There are, however, the favourite monarchs of Danish glory, whose memories are revered, and whose golden days are frequently recalled with a sigh. The first

was Christian IV. who was the opponent competitor of Gustavus Adolphus, though far inferior fame. The last was Frederic This prince loved the arts, and attached that principle to the land where they seem-hover and reside, he made two visits to Italy. Christian the IV. is usually depicted on his or tapestry clad in armour, and holding a gun in his hand; so this latter sovereign appears the patron of science; and the friend of the art and foster occupations. During a carnival at Venice, he resided in that city, and it is said to have won, at the card-table, a sum worth two hundred thousand zechins, or one hundred thousand pounds sterling, which he immediately presented to a noble Venetian lady, in whose house this happened, and whose whole fortunes were involved in this profligate game of chance. This was an act of munificence, or rather of justice, worthy of a sovereign. They now keep, among the greatest and most valuable curiosities, the chair in which Tycho Brahe was used to sit, when he made his astronomical observations at Uranibourg. The wood which composes it is held in reverence, and preserved with the utmost care, as having belonged to such a great man. Yet the astronomer himself was driven from his native country by faction and malice; and died at Prague, in the service of the emperor Gustavus Adolphus, who sheltered this illustrious fugitive, and afforded him an asylum. Thus it generally happens, that living merit is neglected or perverted; while posterity, more just, consecrates its memory to fame.

The collection of paintings in the museum is very large; and though it consists largely of Flemish and German pieces, yet it contains some few beautiful originals of Guido, Angelo, and even of Raphael's hand. Charles I. by Vandyke, and his sons, by hold a distinguished place. They were on their mother's side, of Danish extraction. The painters or sculptors scarcely appear in numerous assemblage. There are, however, some fine paintings, chiefly historical, by Charles I. and his son, a Dane, not ill executed. Among them is one of the famous Margaret de Walden, who, united, in her person, the three kingdoms of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, received homage of this latter from its sovereign.

The palace itself, of which the whole constitutes only a very small part, was built by the present king's grandfather, Christian V., though it cost six millions of dollars, yet the inscription over the grand portal declares, that the sovereign erected it from the ordinary revenue of the crown, without laying any additional taxes or imposts on his subjects. This was, however, owing to the wonderous and laudable piety of his father, Frederic IV., who, notwithstanding the almost continual hostilities he was engaged in, with Charles XII., left his dominions in a most flourishing state, and an immense fortune at his death. It is of a prodigious size; and I were inclined to find fault with it, I should say, that it is too splendid and too magnificent for a kingdom of Denmark; on the same principle, as the French constantly remark, that the palaces of England are far beneath the dignity and greatness of the British empire. One of the state apartments

so presented by the respective sovereigns, not but smile at the different characters & fies in which they have been pleased to be

The king of Prussia, who had spent his days in camps and armies, and has oftener slept in uniform than a coat of velvet, has modestly dressed himself in a plain blue suit of clothes, a vizor peeps out at one corner of the cuff to mark the warrior; while Charles of Spain, who has scarce ever heard the clash of arms, has arrayed himself in complete armour, and looks dreadful from the canvas. This representation of war only excites laughter, and is finely opposed to the modest portrait of George, who might, with so much propriety, have dressed himself with military trophies.

On the 4th of May, I made an excursion in a boat from Malmoe in Sweden. The passage is, as broad as from Dover to Calais. We however, favoured by the wind, and got into Copenhagen about ten o'clock at night. It is a poor town, though fortified: and

Finding little more to please or entertain in Copenhagen, I set out on the 8th of May a large party, to view the palaces. Our stage was to Roskild, which is four Danish sixteen English miles from Copenhagen. one of the most ancient places on the island is said to have been a considerable city, centuries before the present metropolis was founded. This capital, indeed, owed its commencement, like Venice, to a few fishermen, who pitched their huts on the sea-shore, and finding it convenient for traffic, gave it the name it now bears of Koibenhaven, or Merchant's Haven. The remaining mark of the royal residence, which still yet retains, is, that of being the place of sepulture of the kings. From the most remote antiquity, the sovereigns of Denmark have been interred in the cathedral. The vaults, under the floor, are very numerous, and the ground is crowded with the coffins of kings, queens, and nobles, who, though born in different centuries, are now collected together, and placed in the gloomy chambers, amidst silence and darkness. The splendor which accompanies those of noble birth, even after death, is, in many of the vaults, almost vanished, and time has destroyed the gold and velvet, which originally marked their coffins.

I enquired for the celebrated Margaretha Waldemar, to whom history has given the title of the Semiramis of the North, and who, under her reign, all the kingdoms beneath the polar sky. The person who accompanied me to the vaults, assured me her body was interred here, and, by the light of his candle, enabled me just to perceive an iron door, all access to which was blocked up by intervening coffins.

archs, her successors. "Within that door," said he, "is another vault, where rests the queen you enquire for. You can see no more." In such a situation, it was impossible not to be impressed with that sublime and awful melancholy, which scenes of this nature are peculiarly calculated to produce. The chilly and unwholesome impressiveness of the air, the mournful light produced by a solitary taper, intruding on these abodes of darkness; the numerous dead arranged side by side, and marked with crowns to denote their parted grandeur; all these must have a most sensible effect on the mind, and will tinge with temporary solemnity the gayest temper.

In one of the chapels are two of the most magnificent monuments in Europe: they were made in Italy, by order of Christian IV., and are erected to the memory of his father and grandfather, Frederic II. and Christian III. Round the tomb of Frederic II. all the events and warlike achievements, which marked his reign, are exquisitely designed in bass relief. I could not but mark, that Christian IV., who erected these monuments, and who is the idol of Danish story, has not received no such honorary tribute from his sterility. The most deserving are often the least honoured in this respect; but the fame of desert is not built of such perishable materials as marble.

Besides those two last mentioned, there are four others lately brought here, of two later Danish sovereigns and their queens. These are executed by a celebrated Wiedwelt, a native of this country, who is now alive.

We drove twenty miles from Roskild, to see a battery for cannon, begun by the late king, and called

called from his name, Frederic's Work. The Danes expatiate on as the most extensive armamenting undertaking in Europe, both as to size and curiosity. They may, indeed, make good cannon, and other warlike stores, though exceeding large; but it is certainly an extraordinary production, either of genius or magnificence, as they esteem it; or at least it does not impress me with any sensations of wonder or pleasure.

The palace of Fredericsbourg is only five or six miles distant from this foundery, a very large chateau, moated round with a ditch, and calculated, like all the ancient residences of princes, for defence. It was built by Christian IV. and, according to the architecture of the times, partakes of the Greek and Gothic styles. In the front of the grand quadrangle appear Tuscan and Doric pillars; and on the summit of the building, are spires and turrets, at present very little visited by the kings, whose present majesty even altered the ceremonial of coronation, which was always performed in the palace by his predecessors, having been carried out in Copenhagen. Some of the rooms are splendid, though furnished in the antiquated style. The knights' hall is of a great length. The ceiling represents the wars of Denmark, and the performances of sculpture that can be compared with it. The chimney-piece was once entirely covered with plates of silver, richly ornamented; the Swedes, who have often landed on this coast and even besieged the capital, tore them away and rifled the palace, notwithstanding its most and formidable appearance.

his life, in a kind of seclusion from his  
nd people. The Danes universally agree  
g, that he was generous, compassionate,  
nd virtuous: his heart was full of huma-  
nd he was infinitely beloved by his subjects,  
unhappily contracted a fatal passion for  
which incapacitated him for every public  
; and brought him to an untimely death.  
lace is small; but the gardens are laid out  
ttily, and are adorned with a number of  
done by Wiedwelt, the Rubiliac of Den-

The surrounding country too is very fine,  
re is an air of sequestration and retire-  
spread through the whole, which highly

next proceeded to Hercsholm, the most  
cent and spacious of any of the palaces.  
built by Christian VI. and was the favour-  
dence of the court, during the queen Ma-  
day. The man who shewed us the apart-  
did not omit to mention the names of  
and Brandt or to show me the cham-

Downs, by the great number of tumuli about. These exactly resemble, in size and appearance, those in England, and are professedly Saxon sepulchres. I enquired if they had been opened by curious antiquaries, as many of ours have been; but they seemed surprised at the question. I observed, like several collections of stones in a circular form, some of which are very large, and remind me of Stonehenge, though they are on a small scale. About these likewise they are totally ignorant, and it would only be lost time to attempt any account of their origin, or construction, from the people who live near them. They labour under neither an antiquarian taste, nor are there any antiquaries among them.

I cannot help mentioning a lively conversation which a gentleman, remarkable for his knowledge of Zealand, soon after my arrival, had with him, and among other questions natural to a stranger, I asked him if the country was pleasant and agreeable. His answer was short and very full. "Sir, on this isle there is neither mountain nor river; but as for lakes, there we have enough of them."

The weather was now become very warm, and I promised myself an agreeable journey through Sweden, in defiance of bad inns, and even the inconvenience I was threatened with. The summer was, indeed, uncommonly favourable, having been three years ago, they were yet buried in the horrors of winter at this very time, according to a dearth of provisions, which approached a famine. Carriages and horses loaded with baggage came over from Sweden on the ice, and again, at the end of April. It was the

when four English vessels broke up the ice, entered the port of Copenhagen, which could have suffered greater hardships from the siege by an enemy, than it had done by lenency of the weather. It was midsummer before the leaves appeared on the trees, or day changed the aspect of nature. I must let relation of these facts reconciles one to all with all its fogs and changes of climate, compared with these inhospitable coun-

ties as trifling inconveniences.

I much pressed, by my friends here, to pro-

long my departure for Stockholm a few days

Ifad I obeyed the impulse of my heart, Id most readily have complied with their ; but as I intended to visit Peterburgh Moscow during the summer, besides the last-mentioned capital, I was proof against any solicitation, however tempting. Though I had scarce a month at Copenhagen, I had very com- viewed every object worth a traveller's eye; and, therefore, could have no inducement to prolong my stay.

I therefore, left that metropolis on Saturday evening, May 14th, and reached Elsinor at noon, not help stopping on the road for a few hours at the village of Nivad, to see the celebrated spot on which Charles XII. of Sweden

The Danes opposed his descent, and a battery of twelve cannon for that purpose but the young warrior, who was, at that time sixteen years old, drove them from their entrenchments, and was himself among the those who leaped from the boats on shore. *Erated author* remarks, that great events, *to, damp a veneration* on the spot where Charles XII. E they

they were performed, and impress the spirit with lively sentiments of pleasure many after. I had occasion to remember this occasion, while I stood upon the battery, the mounds of which are now almost grown up to level with the rest of the turf, and which scarce exhibit, in another century, any trace of this engagement. It was a beautiful day, I could not resist the united attractions of the French consul's lady and Elsinor, the former of which requested, and the latter demanded my stay for a day. This lady is a native of St. Petersburg, in Russia, and is an eminent proof that those frozen countries can produce minds highly tempered, and as exquisitely fashioned as the most happy and genial soils.

I crossed the celebrated passage of the next morning, though it blew very fresh, and were over in little more than half an hour. At Helsingborg, where I entered the Swedish dominions, I had the pleasure of viewing the singular landscape reversed, which I had seen the preceding evening from the island of Zealand. Which of the two is actually the most charming, I leave connoisseurs to determine. I must confess, I liked the view from Elsinor infinitely better than the other. Perhaps, private feelings may give rise to my predilection.

I drove twenty miles in the afternoon, and then obliged, by the approach of night, and want of horses, to stop at a miserable little rather cabin, where I could procure a bed, and some bread and milk. I lay down five hours in my bed, and got again into the carriage at three o'clock in the next morning. Had I understood properly the manner of travelling in this country, when

and a peasant forward from every post-house, to procure horses in readiness, I should have doubtless made a more rapid progress; but as I neglected this necessary step, I was obliged to wait at every stage an hour or two, while the horses were brought from the neighbouring villages.

The following night was spent in a more desolate and dirty hovel than the first, where I wrapped myself in my great coat, and slept upon a stool. In the morning, when I continued my journey, the whole aspect of nature was changed. The snow lay upon the ground two feet deep, and the winter seemed to have renewed its empire over these inhospitable plains, even during the smiling month of May. In the hope of reaching Jonkioping at night, I set out, however, in defiance of the inclemency of the weather, which, from having been very warm, was become in a few hours as cold and piercing as our Decembers. The drivers seemed totally unaffected by this sudden alteration; and the peasants, both men and women, were all barefooted as before. The snow, however, conspiring with the want of horses, prevented me from reaching the town, and I lodged at a house, which, for horror of situation, I never remembered paralleled. It is quite detached from any village or hamlet, and the spot on which it stands is a bare rock, destitute of any covering or earth, and surrounded on every side by the deepest woods it is possible to conceive, and in which I had not seen one human creature for two leagues before my arrival. Yet, in this situation, fatigue made me sleep very sound, and my servant by me, till three in the morning, when, with the return of day, I entered by carriage, and bid adieu to this most melancholy

eholy and wretched habitation, which, howe had security to recommend it: for here no a fin or robber was to be dreaded.

I got to Jonkioping about ten o'clock in morning of the 18th, and gladly enjoyed a hours of relaxation after so many unpleasing currences. It is difficult to give a picture of country through which I passed from Helsimb. The first twenty miles exhibited some few m of cultivation and agriculture; and though t was not one collection of huts or houses, wh could be denominated a village; yet, scatt cottages, and a little ploughed land, amid au mensc waste, informed the passenger that it not totally unoccupied or unpeopled. But advanced farther into the province of Scania, afterwards into that of Smaland, even these f traces of human residence vanished. Grove fir or aspen covered the country; and in course of sixty miles I saw not a hundred peo and not ten hamlets: villages, there are not. In some pretty long stages I did not discern countenance of man.

In many places, the firs on either side the formed avenues, as noble as those which are o planted in the entrance to palaces, or noblem seats; and through the whole was spread a k of rude and gloomy magnificence, which, su added to their silence and loneliness, very stro ly affected the mind. Even the birds seem have abandoned these dreary forests, and I he or saw none, except woodpeckers, and now then the cuckoo. I enquired if they did not ford refuge to wolves or bears, as these anim are commonly found in those countries and pl which want population; but the peasants all

ther were only in small numbers, and  
r and as to bears, the race was extinct.  
horrible want of inhabitants is one of  
evils which Charles XII. entailed on  
y kingdom. Unchecked by the defeat  
s, by the loss of his richest provinces  
t subjects, his rage for war, heightened  
animosity to the king of Denmark,  
m still to exert new efforts, and make  
of soldiery from his bleeding and ex-  
antry; and though more than half a  
s now elapsed since his death, Sweden  
means recovered herself, or repeopled  
bited plains.

sants are civil and humble to obsequi-  
ateful for the smallest trifle, and in-  
uncivilized and barbarous, than one  
empted to suppose from the appearance  
ing around them\*. I saw a number  
retty forms among the women, who  
rwd round the carriage at every post-  
er out of curiosity, or to obtain charity.  
ot taken the precaution to carry wine  
ons with me in the chaise, I must have  
starved in three or four days journey  
these miserable provinces, where the  
e strangers to every kind of aliment,  
ad, and salt pork or fish. It is, indeed,  
whether the former of these deserves  
f bread, as it is a compound of rye and  
ng which they mingle, in times of  
famine, a kind of flour made of the

ent and civilization do not much depend on cli-  
re influenced more by religion and laws, by ex-  
couragement.

internal bark of trees rasped : it is of approaching to black, and of a taste to only hunger can give a relish. As Char however, said to one of his soldiers who complained, " It is not good, but it may be

My servant, who was a German, and had roamed over half Europe in various services quite tired with four days of such misfortune, and exclaimed in a rapturous sight of Jonkioping, that it was *le paradis*. It is, indeed, in itself a very neat country and most delightfully situated on the lake. The lake itself, which is near a hundred miles in length, extends far beyond the north, and resembles rather the sea piece of inland water.

I left Jonkioping next morning, after enjoyment of all that luxury of repose, which only be purchased by preceding fatigued journey from thence, for near thirty miles along the shore of the lake Veter, under mountains which bound it on the east side, entered the province of East Gothland, and the city of Lindkoping, which is the same night. I was charmed to find once more in a civilized and inhabited country every thing had assumed a cheerful aspect, and the groves of fir were succeeded by cultivated and liberal soil, covered with grain, exhibiting marks of industry.

Lindkoping is an inland place, very small and has nothing to detain a traveller, except a cathedral. It was, however, so crowded at the time I was there with the Swedish nobles and their train, who were sent to conduct the Elector of Holstein-Eutin, designed for Prince

ery large town, and remarkable for its manu-  
factures of firearms, and every sort of military  
arms. I went over the whole work, accom-  
panied by the landlord of the inn, who spoke  
well, and must confess, that it appeared to me  
well to deserve attention.

About four miles north of the town, I passed  
through mountains which separate East Gothland  
from the province of Sudermania. Here the  
country again becomes rocky, barren, and woody.  
The soil, where industry, however indefati-  
gable, can only produce a sickly harvest, covers  
nothing of a vast expanse of rock, which, in  
many places, appears bare and hideous, or only  
gives birth to a number of firs, which run up to  
a height on its naked surface, and seem  
to have been lent by nature to conceal, in some degree,  
the curious and inhospitable aspect.

I slept at a little village about twenty-seven  
miles from Stockholm. The road from Helsingfors  
to this place cannot be exceeded by any in  
Europe. It is made by the government, as those

In lieu of these two articles, generally used among us, they have copper and paper, which supply their place. Their bank notes are as low as a shilling and sixpence, and they have them of various values, rising gradually from that sum. It is often not a little diverting, when I tender them one of fifty copper dollars, which is equivalent to twelve shillings and sixpence English, to see them bring both their hands full of copper coins; nor can they convert it into current money by any other means. Money here may truly said to be a burthen, as the want of it is a curse.

This extreme scarcity, or rather, this absolute want of all gold and silver, is one of those numerous evils which originated from Charles X.'s passion for war. It is well known, that towards the end of his reign, he obliged his subjects to give up all the silver of which they were possessed, and in its place he returned them small copper pieces, which he ordered to pass as silver dollars, value nine pence each, throughout his dominions. This was Baron Gortz's invention to supply the king with money to carry on war in Norway; and it cost him his head, at the death of his master. Numbers of these coins yet remain, though their imaginary value exists no longer, and they are reduced to their intrinsic worth, which is somewhat less than a farthing, three of them constituting a halfpenny.

The weather was still extremely cold in the climate. There was, likewise, an evident difference between this province and that of Gotthland; in the latter, the trees were mostly leafless, whereas here the spring was much more backward, and in some parts there were scarcely any signs of its approach. These kingdoms

well be called the domain of winter, since he reigns here for nine months in full possession.

As I approached the capital, the country appeared still more rocky, barren, and desert, and at the distance of a single mile from it, I was ready to fancy myself in the most unfrequented and desolate wild. Nothing marks the vicinity of a great metropolis. Agriculture cannot exert her powers, or labour produce harvests, where nature has denied the means. The eye discerns nothing on every side except firs and rugged rocks; and it would seem as if famine had here fixed her eternal residence.

I entered Stockholm over a floating bridge, of a very considerable length, across the river. After having undergone a very strict search, at the gates, I proceeded into the city; and took up my lodgings close to the palace; and, as my landlord informed me, in the very apartments where his grace the archbishop of Upsal resided during six months, previous to the coronation of his present majesty, which office he performed. Yet, a monk of La Trappe might almost occupy them without an infringement of his vow of mortification; and though I paid a ducat and a half, or fourteen shillings, a week, I was scarcely ever so indifferently accommodated in any city of Europe. The quality, which induced the archbishop to take them, was, no doubt, their vicinity to the palace. It would be difficult to discover any other to recommend them.

I cannot say that I found many charms, at first, in this city; the court were all in the country, at their respective palaces, and there was only one public diversion during the week, which was a *Swedish opera*.

In almost every point of view, the situate of Stockholm is injudicious and improper capital of the kingdom. Policy, plenty, a merece, seem all to dictate another part den as much more eligible.

The inhabitants themselves assured me that the place owed its original, only about three centuries ago, to an accidental contingency may in some measure account for its unfitness. The viceroy, who at that time governed the country under Christian II. of Denmark, intended to found a city; and instead of finding a proper spot for the execution of his project, very whimsically set a large piece of wood across down the Meler Lake, and resolved that whatever place it should stop, there to build a projected town. A small island arrested the progress of the wood, and the name of Stockholm has since have been given it from this circumstance.

I was shewn the exact point of land where the tradition says it happened, and where the first buildings of the city were erected. However it was hardly possible to have found a more desert, or a less inviting situation in all respects. Even the river has a number of inconveniences, as it winds in a surprising manner, and having no tides, ships must have a long portage to reach the town; and should it be considered necessary to have a port, it is absolutely impossible. If I pointed out any other spot of Sweden, which appears to me better suited for the situation of a capital, I should name Carlscrone. Its centrical situation between Copenhagen and Peterburg; its vicinity to Russia and Germany; the fertile province of Scania, accounted the finest in Sweden, being almost capable of supporting the whole kingdom.

ere is somewhat uncommonly savage and  
pitiable in the whole circumjacent country

Even in this lovely season, when all ani-  
and inanimate nature wakes from the long  
er of a polar winter, every thing is joyless  
fertile, and the rays of the sun are reflected  
the expanse of stone which invests the city  
on every side, and from whose bosom no  
re springs to relieve the eye.

is kingdom has, however, been more pro-  
e of immortal and sublime spirits, than all  
hers of the north. I felt myself affected  
a reverential awe, as I walked through the  
which contains all that is mortal of Gus-  
Adolphus, of Torstenson, of Baper, and  
XII. I stepped with decent humility over  
ults where their bodies are interred, and  
a melancholy satisfaction in surveying the  
raised to their deathless fame.

ad several conversations with the natives  
on the subject of the victories and death of

the advanced  
stage; he knelled  
down, and leaned his  
head against the  
wall of his temple, an  
hour long. He  
then went up to the  
inner room, and  
knelled there.  
The priest in

the outer room  
also knelled  
there, and said  
nothing.

"walked out to view the state of the advances made by his forces : it was night ; he kneeled down, the better to inspect them, and leaned his head on his hands. In this attitude, amid the darkness, he received a ball into his temple, and fell on the parapet, fetching a deep sigh. He was dead in an instant ; but in that instant he had yet force and courage to put his hand to his sword, and lay in that posture. Megret, a French engineer, immediately said with a coolness which distinguished his character—“The play is over ; let us be gone !”

Megret's remark was such, as one can with difficulty suppose any man to make, who had not a pre-sentiment of the winding up of this bloody catastrophe. Add to this, that the Swedes were tired of a prince, under whom they had lost their richest provinces, their bravest troops, their national riches. No disasters could reclaim the monarch from his ambitious, though unsuccessful, pursuits ; and therefore, nothing remained but to dispatch him. It was a very favourable opportunity, and was improved to the utmost. The prince of Hesse, his brother-in-law, made little enquiry into the affair, and all passed without noise or tumult.

I am the more inclined to give credit to this relation of Charles's death, from my own remarks on his dress. In the arsenal they preserve, with great care, the clothes he was habited in at the time he fell. These I examined very minutely. The coat is a plain blue cloth regimental one, such as every common soldier wore. Round the waist he had a broad buff-leather belt, in which hung his sword. The hat is torn only about an inch square in that part of it which lies over the temple.

and certainly would have been much more by a large shot. His gloves are made of very ther, and as the left one is perfectly clean oiled, could only have been newly put on. right hand glove is covered in the inside ood, and the belt, at that part where the or hilt of his sword lay, is likewise so that it seems clear he had previously hand to his head on receiving the blow, he attempted to draw his sword, and make ce. However, as he expired in the instant, plote inference can be made; and after exhausted conjecture, we must draw a veil is ambiguous and dark transaction, and tented with that ignorance and uncertain- th so often waits on the deaths of sove-

Dr. Johnson justly says of Charles XII.

"His fall was destin'd to a barren strand,  
A petty fortrefs, and a dubious hand;  
He left the name at which the world grew pale,  
To point a moral, or adorn a tale."

palaces in Sweden, though numerous, are less splendid or magnificent than I have most other countries of Europe. Neither sture nor painting display their beauties any great degree; and their monarchs, crowned with laurels and military trophies, ever signalized themselves by the protection softer arts, which humanize and refine a

There is, however, one signal exception remark in the person of the present queen . This exalted lady, who is sister to the g king of Prussia, is the avowed protec<sup>r</sup>ess, and encourager of merit. Her sum- idence is at Droningholm. This palace is XVII. F worthy

worthy of notice, though it is neither large nor splendid. It is composed of brick, and was erected by Charles X. about the middle of the last century. Its situation is singular, on the bank of the Meler Lake, which almost washes one of its sides. The gardens, which are large, and extend in front of it, form a fine contrast to the prospects from every other part, which are only rocks, firs, and water. It is the triumph of cultivation and elegance, opposed to that of a savage wilderness. All the apartments of the palace demonstrate the fine taste of its owner. Some of them contain collections of gems and medals; others are filled with natural curiosities, marbles, petrifactions, and insects. The names of Tiepolo, Veronese, of Rubens, and of Rembrandt, are here unknown, and several of their best pieces appear in the rooms.

I was astonished to see so ample a library; the books are collected with great judgment, and are in every branch of science. I was assured that the queen understands Latin as well as the modern languages; and I could not help remarking a Horace which lay open on her reading desk among several English, French, and Italian authors. She has enriched this palace with many valuable antiquities brought from Herculaneum, and the idols of Egypt, Serapis, Isis, and the dog Anubis, are among her collection. I must own I was very agreeably surprised to find myself surrounded with all the richest productions of Greece and Italy, at a little villa on the banks of a lake in Sweden, where I only expected to see the standards of Charles XII. or the battles of Gustavus Adolphus, wove in tapestry. There are, however, two galleries which are painted in that style: or

## WRAXALL'S TOUR.

with the victories of Charles X. and those of his son Charles XI. The country seem to have possessed that by hereditary right; and we find them, who appears in that point of light, regenerated from their great founder, Wasa. In some families there appears an heroic courage, while others shew the virtues of the mind in lineal descent. gardens, the queen dowager has lately built a palace of pleasure, in a semi-circular form composed of several apartments fitted up in Chinese; unless a few Mandarins and Vases of any thing, it may just as well be called an European structure, where whimsy and caprice are the predominant character, and spread a festive air through the whole.

The city of Stockholm forms a very striking contrast to the capital of Denmark. It is larger considerably; but its superiority of size results more from singularity of situation, than any real advantage it has over Copenhagen in that respect. It is built on seven small islands, or rocks formed in the river, and the suburbs extend on the main land to a considerable distance, north and south. The inequality of the ground renders almost all the streets steep and inconvenient for carriages; but the houses are lofty and handsome, though chiefly composed of brick. It is enlarged, though but half since the death of Charles XII. and there are many very noble streets in these new quarters, of great length.

In the midst of the city, stands the royal palace, situated very steep on every side, and commands a com-

a complete prospect of the metropolis, the river, and circumjacent country. It is square, from every way, and though much inferior in convenience or splendor, in the internal part, to the Copenhagen, has a better effect when viewed from without. It was begun by Charles, continued under Frederic and the late king, is not yet totally completed. During the winter months the whole royal family reside in it, though dispersed in the summer months at their respective country seats. Many of the apartments are splendidly furnished; but there is nothing which can vie with Droningholm in the exhibition of taste and refinement.

Scarce any thing can be imagined more lovable and agreeable, than the appearance of the river. It is divided into a number of branches, the banks of which are covered with public buildings, and elegant houses. In some places, where the breadth is very considerable, its stream is perfectly placid and slow; in others, where the channel is narrow, it rushes through with the impetuosity of a torrent. So many small islands are formed by it below the town, that almost every magazine of naval or military stores possesses a dedicated one; and there is a wild and romantic interest through the whole landscape, which is not displeasing to the spectator, and which characterizes the northern views.

The quay is not long, but of a prodigious breadth; and I am assured there is ten fathoms of water close to the shore. In several respects it is almost unrivalled.

I had the honour to be presented to the King on the 2d of June; and of a prince so distinguished for his abilities, and who at the early age

y-six, was able to change the form of go-  
vern, without blood or difficulty, it is im-  
possible to be silent. But to give a more com-  
plete idea of the late revolution, and of its causes  
and consequences, it is necessary to take a review  
of Swedish history for about half a century

The oppression of the concluding years of the reign of Charles XII. was such, that on his deathbed, the states obliged his sister Ulrica Eleonora, previous to her ascending the throne, to renounce all hereditary right or absolute power, and to receive the crown merely by elective consent. She had even this limited sovereignty two years into the hands of her husband the prince of Wrangel, who died in 1751. He had the reputation of being a good and active king, and it is generally apprehended, would have repossessed himself of that power which his queen had been deprived of, if the want of children had not made him indifferent to such an acquisition.

Charles XIII., the late sovereign, was a weak man, under whom the democratical authority attained its utmost height. The royal revenue was inadequate to his dignity, and his weight in the scale of government became inconsiderable and despised.

In this situation Gustavus III. succeeded to the throne. He possessed the same advantage over his immediate predecessors, which his present Majesty George III. of England did over his, on his accession; that he was born in the country which he reigned, and spoke the language fluently. The Swedes, who, since the year 1720, had seen only foreigners on the throne, were glad to have once more a king from among

themselves ; and silver medals were commemmorate this happy era, on which is this inscription—*Fadern's last my native land.*"

If full credit is to be given to the late procedures of government, in the senate, it was high time to redries they did the state, which suffered from their resolution, the delays, the large assembly, than it can ever under absolute monarch. Time had made seeds of dissatisfaction ; and a young king, loved by his subjects, was ready to take of them.

On the 19th of August, 1772, this nary event was produced, which agai the crown those prerogatives she had lost than half a century. The king's secret and dissimulation, in so dangerous a juncture, far surpassed what might have been expected from his age. It is said only in the kingdom were intrusted with which was carried into execution with vigour, as it had been planned with judgment. The soldiery and the people successively gained by the eloquence of the young king addressed them. Visions were imprisoned, and that only for a time ; nor have any of them experienced the smallest degree, any diminution of their power on account of their opposition. They took a new oath of allegiance to the king, and tranquillity was restored throughout the country.

It must not be imagined, however, that the limited monarchy is established in S the contrary, they pretend that the

ernment is built on the model of the Eng-  
ie, and that in some important particulars,  
reign is more restricted than ours, since he  
ther make war nor peace without the ap-  
ion of the other branches of the administra-  
It is, however, difficult to say, what limits  
ctly fixed, or how far they may be enlarged  
fringed, particularly under a prince who  
ready succeeded in his first enterprise, and  
ly possesses, in an eminent degree, many of  
qualifications and talents, which have a pro-  
s influence over the multitude,

is affable in his manners and conversation  
o condescension, which must infallibly ren-  
m beloved. He inspects into every depart-  
of state in his own person, and the meanest  
may present his grievances without fear of  
e. His soldiery adore him, and the peculi-  
ntion he pays to their discipline, the conti-  
views he makes of his regiments in differ-  
cts of his dominions, his disdain of fatigue,  
doubted personal courage, may probably  
Sweden some years hence more important  
scale of Europe, than she has been since  
s's death\*. Unable to reward those offi-  
ho adhered particularly to him at the revo-  
with pensions or pecuniary emoluments,  
found means to attach them by ribbons  
rs, which he distributed without parsimo-  
d which are equally effectual, without  
g an exhausted treasury. He has likewise  
e melancholy catastrophe of Gustavus III. who begin-  
r with so much address, and shewed such proofs of firm-  
magnanimity on many trying occasions, is still fresh in  
duction of the public.

founded a new order of knighthood, known by the name of Vasa, designed for men of every station, and which is conferred, without least attention to birth or distinction, on man who deserves well of his country.

His majesty is active on all occasions, commonly on horse-back than in a carriage; has rarely any of the parade of royalty. In person he is rather low, and inclined to thin; his face is not handsome, and, what is singular, one side of it does not resemble the other; features being a little distorted; an accident very probably happened in the birth.

I could not help remarking, in those rooms which the king occupies, that the walls were covered with views of Narva and Pultowa, and on the tables lay plans of battles and sieges memorable, chiefly those fought by Charles and the other Swedish kings. This plainly evinced the nature of his studies.

On the 3d of June, I quitted Stockholm company with a gentleman who did me the honour to be my guide, in a tour to Upsal and Mines, and to whose politeness and attention I was exceedingly indebted. We stepped into vis-à-vis about six in the evening, and only failing to change horses, about three o'clock in the morning, we arrived at the gentleman's seat, where we proposed making a short stay. I can hardly conceive how we travelled by night, since, at this season of the year, darkness is unknown, and I could have easily read a good print at midnight. The house is built in one of the most eligible and situations in this country, on the bank of a lake, about nine English miles in circumference, and in a cultivated country. In

is a beautiful terminus, and  
peasant conducted us through lan-  
ments as are yet accessible. He said,  
d Morby Palace, and had been built  
n eleven hundred years ago. It passed  
o the renowned family of the Oxen-  
so inhabited it in the last century, but  
on account of its continual want of  
He added, that many of the Swedish fo-  
in days of yore, had visited it, and that  
diets had been held within its walls. It  
eed, a most venerable and majestic ap-  
e at this time, and there seemed to be an  
departed splendor spread through the  
which corroborated very strongly the pe-  
tory. The evening was uncommonly fine,  
a shone full upon the ruins of the building.  
s walls were washed by the waters of the  
nd ruffled the surface.

All nature around was serene and placid ;  
returned before supper to our benevolent  
nothing to render our visit

lately dead. The name of the house is I  
She was playing at chess, with an old n  
when we entered, and most politely bid  
come; requesting us, at the same time,  
as long a stay as our time would admit,  
plied with so polite an invitation, witho  
ing the superadded inducements I a  
found. Tea was brought, and two lad  
as well as ourselves, were visitors, en  
room. The eldest of these might, pe  
about sixty. She was a native of Eng  
was married to Count Gyllenbourg, c  
residence as envoy at the court of Lond  
reign of George I. The youngest, wh  
niece, might be between nineteen an  
years of age. A few freckles, which th  
produced on her skin, in spite of eve  
prevent it, only served to set off the fa  
plexion in the world. Her features  
small, and the contour of her face more  
ing to the round than oval. Her un  
speaking, hung a little down, and di  
times a range of teeth perfectly clean a  
The colour of her eyes was grey; but  
given them a persuasive and affecting  
which left the gazer no power to criti  
mine them. Her hands were exquisite  
her fingers long, and her nails fine  
Her habit was a *jesuite à la campagne*:  
purplebrown, trimmed with white silk,  
ing to the wrists. Round her neck  
blue and white satin binding, and fro  
pended a little diamond cross. Her  
light, and dressed with a very becom

Through her whole person and dress  
*grace and neatness*, which was strikin

I which had peculiar merit in a country where women of every condition, are rather than the contrary imputation. Her conversation as such as became a person of education and distinction. She spoke the purest French, and with most graceful delivery, and could conveniently in English, which she had learned from her aunt. She sung prettily, and at my request recited me with two or three Swedish, as well as French songs. I was more pleased with the former, which I did not understand, than the latter, which I could perfectly comprehend. I wished to know the sentiment couched in the words, and desired her to inform me what was the subject of them. She declined this question, from an incapacity of transfusing it into another language; and I seemed perfectly convinced, that her avowed excuse was but a sough my heart assigned a truer reason for her silence, and gave me, perhaps, as faithful an account of the song, as a literal translation could do. It is needless to say, I paid to such a woman all that humble and assiduous attention, whose personal and mental accomplishments I had only challenged, and to which I could not assign a sensible value. She seemed pleased with my efforts to render myself acceptable to her, and her vanity and the weakness to imagine, that I had soon some little interest in her esteem. We breakfasted in our separate rooms the next morning, according to the custom here; where we never meet, as in England, round a large table.

On coming down, I found Count Liewen, the man whom I mentioned at my first arrival. He is one of the highest honours Sweden can bestow.

flow, being one of the fifteen sena  
knight of the Seraphim, which is ti  
nourable of any order. Our conver  
ing on Charles XII. his character, an  
I asked him, if he remembered that  
death, and would favour me with the  
of it. He gave me the fullest an  
question, as nearly as memory will al  
following words:

"There are now very few alive, sa  
can speak with so much certainty to t  
myself. I was in the camp before Fi  
and had the honour to serve the king  
of page, on that night when he wa  
have no doubt that he was assassinated  
was extremely dark, and it was almof  
fibility that a ball from the fort coul  
head at the distance, and on the spe  
stood. I saw the king's body, and  
the wound in his temple was made  
bullet. Who gave it is unknown,  
suspected, because he was not with  
previous to the blow, but appeared a i  
ter. Those, added he, who are used  
affairs, know the report and noise whic  
ball makes; but the report of the shot  
stroyed the king, was that of a piece el  
and totally different. It was the gene  
in the army at the time, that he was p  
by a private hand."

I was absolutely enchanted with th  
tion of this venerable nobleman, an  
wisdom can fascinate as much as bea  
it is so pre-eminently possessed. Was in  
command, therefore, to be applauded  
*s spite of so many inducements to pro*

myself away the following evening, though with reluctance, my intend-  
I must, however, mention one cir-  
re, which may, perhaps, raise a smile  
part of the world for female deport-  
which permits to a lover, or an acquaint-  
his mistress; but her lips, nay, her very  
a palladium which the guards with un-  
ng vigilance, and to which neither elo-  
nor subtlety can usually procure him any  
I was resolved to try whether I could not  
ent this vexatious obstacle, and obtain one-  
est over the tyranny of prescription. I be-  
ht me of a stratagem, and already bound  
row with the myrtles I made myself sure of  
with the mistress of the mansion, and return-  
her my warmest acknowledgments for her  
aty and hospitality, bowed most respectfully  
her hand, which she gave me to salute. "And  
w, madam," said I in English to the old lady,  
I shall take leave of you in the English style:  
am sure you have no objection." So saying, I  
ut my arms about her neck, and kissed her  
deck. She was very well satisfied with this  
piece of gallantry, and said to me, laughing,  
Go and serve Charlotte so." I advanced, elat-  
with joy, and throwing into my attitude an  
countenance, the utmost humility and supplic-  
tion, asked if I might not aspire to such an  
hour. I should not, however, have waited for  
explicit consent, and was just going to reap  
fruit of my intrigues and labours, when, after  
Vol. XVII. G

back hastily two paces, she laid her hand on breast, with an air which implied more than words could have done, and throwing a look of surprise and refusal—"Sir," said "you must remember that I am a native of den."—She needed not to be more minute in her determination: I saw that I had taken an enterprise above my capacity, and only to endeavour to retire with honour. hand she tendered me; and making a visible necessity, I imprinted on it a cold kiss, and her farewell. She looked at me when I left room, and accompanying us to the gate, followed the carriage with her eye till it was out of sight. Whether she intended this as some compensation for her rejection of my attempt, or whether she did not partly repent of having rec'd from an illiberal prejudice, so innocent a girl, I cannot pretend to say.

We lay at a very pretty village, called Ofen, on the night of the 5th, and went about ten miles next morning to see the mines of Danzig. They are celebrated for producing the finest ore in Europe, the iron of which is exported to every country, and constitutes one of the important sources of the national wealth and annual revenue. The ore is not dug, as in the case of tin or coal, which we have in England, but is torn up by powder. This operation is performed every day at noon, and is one of the tremendous and awful it is possible to conceive. We arrived at the mouth of the great mine, which is near half an English mile in circumference, in time to be present at it. Soon after twelve, the first explosion began. I cannot compare it to any thing so aptly as subterranean

ter, or rather volleys of artillery discharged from the ground. The stones are thrown up by the force of the powder to a vast height above the surface of the ground, and the concussion is great as to shake the surrounding earth on every side.

Soon as the explosions were finished, I determined to descend into the mine. There is no way to do this, but in a large deep bucket, capable of containing three persons, and fastened by means to a rope. The inspector, at whose house I had slept the preceding night, took no pains to dissuade me from the resolution, pointing out the frequent and melancholy accidents that happen on such occasions, from which he could absolutely ensure me. Finding, however, that I was deaf to all his remonstrances, provided me a clean bucket, and put two men to accompany me. I am not ashamed to confess that when I found myself thus suspended between heaven and earth by a rope, and looked into the deep and dark abyss below me, where I could see no termination, I shuddered with apprehension, and half repented my curiosit. This was, however, only a momentary sensation, and before I had descended a hundred feet I looked round on the scene with very tolerable composure. I was near nine minutes before I reached the bottom, it being eighty fathoms, or hundred and eighty feet. The view of the mine, when I set my foot to the earth, was grand and sublime in the highest degree: whether terror or pleasure formed the predominant feeling as I looked at it, is hard to say. The light of the day was very faintly admitted into the subterranean caverns. In many places it

was absolutely lost, and flambeaux supplied place. I saw beams of wood across some from one side of the rock to the other, where miners sat, employed in boring holes for the mission of powder, with the most perfect unconcern, though the least dizziness, or even a fall in preserving their equilibrium, must have caused them lose their seat, and dashed them to pieces against the rugged surface of the rock beneath. The fragments torn up by the explosion previous to my descent, lay in vast heaps on all sides, the whole scene was calculated to inspire a strong admiration.

I remained three quarters of an hour in these gloomy and frightful caverns, and traversed a part of them which was accessible, conducted by my guides. The weather above was very warm, but here the ice covered the whole surface of the ground, and I found myself surrounded with colds of the most rigorous winter, amid dark recesses and caves of iron. In one of these, which I passed in a considerable way under the rock, were a number of wretches warming themselves round a charcoal fire, and eating the little scanty subsistence produced from their miserable occupation. I rose with surprise at seeing so unexpected a sight among them, and I was not a little pleased to see my feet, which were wet with treading on melted ice, at their fire.

There are no less than one thousand three hundred and fifty of these men constantly employed in the mines, and their pay is only a copper dollar, or three pence English, a day. They were opened about 1580, under the reign of Queen Elizabeth, but have only been worked constantly since the time of King James's time. After having gratified



W<sup>m</sup> Rawell visiting the Iron-Mines  
Spanmore. <sup>plat.</sup>  
Published Dec<sup>r</sup> 1. 1797. by R. Harley, corner of St Paul's.

TO THE MAX  
PUS. 1912

ASTOR LIBRARY AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION

full view of these subterranean apart-  
made the signal for being drawn up,  
little terror while reascending, com-  
in that of being let down, that I am con-  
n five or six times more, I should have  
fectly indifferent to it. So strong is the  
custom on the human mind, and so con-  
sidered does danger or horror become, when  
sized by continual repetition.

leaving the mines of Dannmora, we proceeded  
seat of Baron de Geer, at Lofita, which is  
twenty miles distant. He was gone, him-  
self; but had left the strictest orders for our  
entertainment and reception with his steward,  
and seemed to know no bounds to his hos-  
pitality and respect. This is one of the handomest  
country seats in Sweden, and is, I believe, one of  
the most northern in Europe. Nature is every-  
where forced at an immense expence, and art has  
united nothing to embellish and adorn a spot,  
which, without it, must be a melancholy marsh, de-  
void of any beauty or charm. It may be a very  
agreeable residence for a few weeks in July and Au-  
gust, but is too near the pole, to be tolerable the  
greater part of the year. Such is my detesta-  
tion of their inhospitable and polar countries,  
that no honours or fortunes could tempt me to  
remain in them, and I would rather reside in a  
cottage, beneath a temperate and genial heaven,  
than in a palace involved in ice and darkness.  
laugh at, and assure me that there are pleasure-  
in turn and fedges, and the rigours of winter,  
which I have no conception. I am very v-

to allow it, and only desire to be excused for experiencing them in my own person. Fortune has been kind enough to the small countries, to inspire them with a pride for their own, or to blind them to its dangers; but this cannot apply to strangers who are at liberty to compare, and free to judge.

From Baron de Geer's seat, we had about fifty-five miles to the river Dahl, which divides the provinces of Upland and Geftricia. Here we left our carriage, and passed over in a boat to the island of Elfcar-Eue. It is about three miles in circumference, and almost entirely covered with woods of aspen, birch, and fir, which, at this season of the year, are very beautiful, and the gloom and awfulness not unpleasing to a platiative mind. We lodged at a very genteel house, the master and mistress of which omitted nothing to render our visit agreeable. Our intention was to have made but a short stay here, but I found it impossible so soon to quit a place where I enjoyed the most sublime and wondrous prospect I can almost conceive. This is the head of the river Dahl, about a mile and a half distant from the house where we took up our abode.

The Dahl rises in Norwegian Lapland, after passing through a vast extent of country, and empties itself into the sea about twenty miles from this place. It is above half a mile wide between the island Elfcar-Eue and the fall of the cataracts, its banks being much broken by numerous rapids with vast impetuosity. A small island, composed of rather rock, of half a quarter of a mile in circumference, divides the river at the place of the falls. In winter, when one of the cataracts is frozen,

the island is accessible ; but at this time it would be impossible to reach it alive. The eye takes in both falls at once from either bank. The depth of each is about forty feet ; but one is abrupt and perpendicular, the other oblique and shelving. As nearly as I can judge by my eye, the breadth is not, in either, less than eighty or ninety yards. The tremendous roar of these cataracts, which, when close, is superior far to the loudest thunder; the vapour which rises incessantly from them, and even obscures them from the eye in many parts ; the agitation of the river below, for several hundred yards before it resumes its former tranquillity ; and the sides covered with tall aspens, which seem like silent and astonished spectators of it ; form one of the most picturesque & astonishing scenes to be beheld in nature's dome. It was only nine days before our arrival that six unhappy fishermen were carried down by the rapidity of the current, and forced over precipice, where they all perished. Four of their bodies were found, but so disfigured and torn by the water, that they could not be known, and very similar accidents have happened.

After having viewed the cataracts, I drove at three miles along the banks of the river, to the intrenchments made by the Russians, when they landed in 1719, and burnt the country very wide. Here I alighted from my carriage, as this spot is the boundary of my journey to north, and the nearest approach I shall probably make to the pole, I could not help leaving some memento of my wanderings, by engraving with a pen-knife, on the bark of a tall aspen, the name of my mistress, and the year when I visited these inclement kingdoms. At this island,

I was

I was only about two hundred miles from Lapland, and I could scarcely entertain to proceed farther in this direction, where begins to be divested of every captivating and man himself to dwindle from the rig the climate.

Turning our faces, therefore, toward south, in our way to Upsal, we arrived at fors, which is twenty miles distant from Eue, about ten o'clock, Friday morning 9th. The road lies along the sides of the hills on which the village itself is situated, staying to view the forges for anchors place, we proceeded to Upsal, and arrived early in the evening. I intended to devote the following day to the survey of the college buildings, curiosities, paintings, and exhibitions of art and learning usually in the seminaries of knowledge and study. This had inspired me with such exalted ideas of the university, that I was only fearful lest the day might be far inadequate to such an interesting, and wished to have spent a longer time in so agreeable an occupation. I was, however, most completely undeceived; for Upsal has but one inducement to draw a man of taste to it, unlesis from being the residence of the Lyceum of the north has not one painting within its walls, and only two busts of Gustavus Adolphus and Charles XI. A gentleman, who resides here, has the honour to be our ciceroni, and to show us over the place. I enquired of him how many colleges there were, and which was the celebrated. "Sir," said he, "we have three, but I cannot say that any one of them

which are a number  
is the identical bag which Judas  
gave for his perfidy in delivering up  
and a pair of red slippers, in which  
Mary paid a visit to her cousin Eliza-  
beth shewed them to me ; and I could  
not do amiss, or to send these precious re-  
lics probably be highly obliged by so  
a accession.

Cathedral is built of brick ; and as the  
rest at the west end lately wanted repair,  
he added a Doric archi-  
tecture with great taste, to these Gothic walls, and placed two great  
copper on the top. It must, notwithstanding  
the meanness of its materials, be forever  
a monument of Gustavus Vasa,  
and wisdom.

They are not, however, young men of fam condition, as with us, but for the most miserably poor, and lodge five or six together in wretched hovels, amid dirt and penury professors in different branches of literature about twenty-two, the most ample of who ries does not exceed one hundred and or one hundred and forty, pounds per annum are, in general, not half that sum.

On our first arrival, the gentleman who pained me, and who was intimately acquainted with Linnæus, sent his compliments to me, and said he would do himself the honour to wait upon me if agreeable, immediately, and would inform me at the same time, an English gentleman had been induced to visit Upsal from the so great a man. He sent us word, in return, he would pay us a visit in the afternoon, at the hour marked; and after staying some time, conducted us to the botanical garden where he shewed us his collection of plants, shrubs, flowers, which are very numerous, and had presented to him from every part of the world. At the door he took his leave and quieted. This celebrated botanist was in the sixtieth year of his age. He is of a middle size, is rather short, which is still increased by his prodigiously when he walks.

He was dressed in a plain blue suit of clothes, and booted, as is common with the Swedish nobility. His button hole hung the white crois, of the polar star, which was conferred on him by the late king Adolphus, who admired his manners. He enjoys a very easy income from his salary, and pupils in the various

s which, he is said to be possessed of a considerable fortune acquired by his profession. He country house about five miles out of town, keeps his chariot. He has one son and four daughters alive; but I do not find they possess their father's genius; though his son is a professor.

neus has been in England, France, and Germany; speaks no languages except the Latin and French; in the former of which he converses with perfect facility. His knowledge, I find, is by no means universal, but confined absolutely to natural history, in which he is bounded. His faculties are as yet unimpaired, except his memory, which begins to suffer diminution.

remark, that a prophet has no honour in his country, is very much verified in Land. I found those persons, who were intimate conversant with his life and actions, more disposed to dwell on his personal imperfections, vices, and his weaknesses, than to expatiate on his astonishing talents and extended fame. This always is, where we view the object at a considerable distance, and through the medium of those littlenesses which are inseparable from humanity. Well might the witty Loucault assert, that "Admiration and execration are incompatible." Time only can enable us to view pre-eminent merit, and assign it its rank in the temple of fame.

al was anciently the chief residence of the Kings of Sweden, and is much older than the present capital. It is situated in a vast plain, on all sides, and at present covered with woods. The houses are mostly of wood, nor is there

there one public or private edifice of city. We left it Sunday morning & returned to Stockholm the same eve

In this journey of near ten days, made the complete tour of the prov land. The country is chiefly a h covered with shapeless stones, or wit ble woods, incapable of cultivation, of inhabitants. The quantity of la in tillage does not bear the proportio twenty. Nature has, however, in some degree, amends for this parsi riching these barren wastes with i mines of copper, iron, and silver. are chiefly employed in the manufac metals; and I visited six or seven journey, each of which constantly e four to fourteen hundred workmen No Cyclops were ever more dexter ing their materials. I have seen the to, and hammer, in their coarse fro a bar of ore, the heat and refulge were almost insupportable to me at tance, and with the sparks of which vered from head to foot. I had the viewing the whole proceſs used to re into iron, and must own it is very interesting. They first roast it in for a considerable time, after which into a furnace, and when reduced poured into a mould of sand, abou in length. These pigs, as they are nated, are next put into a forge, he digions degree; they break off a lar pinchers, when red hot, and this is fer size with hammers. It is put

from thence entirely finished, by being  
in an immense engine resembling a ham-  
mer which is turned by water, and flattens the  
stone into a bar.

No one can exceed the dexterity of the men  
who conduct this concluding part of the opera-  
tion; for their eye is their sole guide, and it requires  
a high degree of nicety and precision. It is certainly  
a happy circumstance that Sweden abounds  
in emporiums for her peasants, as, from  
the nature of the soil and inclement latitude, they  
otherwise would otherwise be obnoxious to extreme want  
and misery.

Through the whole country are lakes, and  
numerous streams of inland water, on the banks of which  
cottages and villas are usually built. The  
manners I met with in this tour was unbound-  
ing and frank; and it would even be resented, if a stranger vi-  
sited a peasant's house without paying his compliments to  
the master of the house, who expects that mark of his attention  
as a mark of respect.

This custom plainly shews how few  
of the people have any idea of personal servile-  
ness in these parts of Europe: if they  
are poor, it would be quickly laid aside, or  
reduced within narrower limits. I cannot  
but speak in praise of the Swedish refinement  
of manners, as of their benevolence and civility.

The profusion of dishes at their entertainments  
is however no taste in the arrangement of them.

A party groans beneath a number of covers,  
all brought in at once, and then left  
standing. After a ceremonious meal of at least two  
hours, the prologue to this entertainment is  
over. Before they sit down to dinner, the  
peasants take bread and butter, which they wash  
down with a glass of brandy, and this horrid  
drink prevails not only among persons of con-  
dition,

dition, but extends even to the ladies as the men. I must own I cannot reconcile to a custom, which, though it doubtless arose from the extreme coldness of the climate, was only worthy the Muscovites before the reign of their reformer Peter.

A military spectacle detained me, at Stockholm, a day longer than I had intended. The scene was in a large peak, about an English mile from the gates of the city, where the camp had been pitched some weeks, and which is finely situated for a martial entertainment, from the nature of the ground, which is irregular and full of inequalities: the rising parts of it are covered with small woods of fir, and it is divided by a large lake, called the Meler Lake, over which is a floating bridge. The king of Sweden commanded about twenty thousand troops, mostly infantry; his youngest son, the Prince Frederic, had under him near one thousand troops, horse and foot. They were ignorant of each others motions; his majesty, however, was endeavouring to surround the inferior army, while the prince exerting his endeavours to effect a safe retreat. The queen dowager, with her daughter, the Princess of Sweden, were seated in a little open chaise, which permitted them to follow the soldiery over the field, and be seen every where. The king, dressed in his uniform, was mounted on a cream-coloured horse, and appeared as much animated and interested in the essay of arms as he could have been on the field of battle. It was about five in the evening when the combat began. I cannot pretend to pursue the general movements through the different evolution of the troops, as they passed in too rapid a succession, and were too intricate a nature to admit of a minute

## WEAVER'S TOUR.

The result was, however, favourable to the  
his brother having neglected to seize on a  
which might have commanded a retreat, in  
of emergency, found his error too late; and  
he would have availed himself of this pas-  
sage in possession of it, having crossed the river  
discovered that his rival's troops were al-  
ready in boats for that purpose. After having endeav-  
oured, in vain, to force them from this post, he  
crossed his infantry into a hollow square, and  
maintained a brisk fire, on all sides, for a con-  
siderable time; but finding himself, tor a confi-  
dence superior body of forces, and no possibility  
of escape, he delivered up his sword to the king,  
and his soldiers became prisoners of war. His  
cavalry had, however, seized on a small, but most  
adventurous, spot, and, untrified by the fate  
of their companions, refused to surrender, and  
demanded permission to march off the ground  
with all military honours. Their fate was ne-  
ver decided when I quitted the place at eleve-  
n o'clock at night. It was a very elegant and g-  
reat diversion, finely designed to cultivate and  
practise the operations of a campaign, and to  
give the knowledge of war, even amid the  
profound peace.

I left Stockholm at four o'clock the en-  
morning, June 17th, and reached Griselman  
the western shore of the Gulph of Bothnia,  
eleven at night. I engaged a boat to ca-  
over to the Isle of Aland: the weather  
remarkably serene and pleasant: the weather  
breeze which played was favourable.  
soon, left no time; but putting my car-  
the boat, I took my seat in it, and wrap-  
self up, fell asleep. When I awoke in

ing, we had performed more than two-thirds of the passage, which is forty-five English miles; and about noon I landed at Frebbenby, on the isle of Aland. My road to Finland lay through it.

While I stopped to change horses at a village, called Haraldsby, the bailiff, or go-between, passed me, and knowing I must be a foreigner, very politely accosted me. I was glad to avail myself of such an opportunity of gaining a little information relative to the island. He said, it was one hundred and eighty miles in circumference, and contained between five and six thousand inhabitants; that they paid no pecuniary tribute, but were only obliged to furnish a certain number of men for the defence of the kingdom; that vassalage was perfectly unknown. "There is no town," continued he, "upon the island, and the peasants have always remonstrated against the founding any, as the Swedish government have repeatedly intended. My residence is at Castleholm, about three miles from here, close to which you must pass. It is an ancient fortress, built by the viceroy who founded the island, and repaired by our celebrated Charles XI. It contains, at present, little worthy a visit; but attention. There is, indeed, a room where the unhappy King Eric XIV. was confined. You may have the curiosity some few years ago to see it; but the access is, at this time, so ruined, and even dangerous, that I cannot advise you to tempt it."

I returned him thanks for his advice, though I was fully determined to act in opposition to his opinion; and having bid him adieu, pursued my journey. I arrived in half an hour at the castle,

itiful situation, on the banks of a river, commanding an extensive view on every side. With some difficulty that the passage to it was, where the king had been imprisoned be discovered; and it was with still difficulty I could enter it, when found. I upon my hands and knees under an arch, of which having fallen down in a years, had almost filled up the way; passing this narrow entrance, I had two o mount, which did not appear capable g much pressure. I followed, however, y guide led the way, and entered the it through a trap-door.

struck with compassion and horror to at a sovereign had been the tenant of angeon, which is too miserable for the defactor. It is composed of stone, and overheatd: I measured it by my paces; bout twenty-three feet long, and twelve The light is admitted by a narrow winough a wall five feet in thickness. In er is a little fire-place, and in the other ad hollowed in the wall. The flooring sk, and, as the guide pretended to shew orn away in those places where the king to walk.

as Eric was the eldest son of Gustavus d succeeded his father in 1560. His ears among the list of our Elizabeth's but he appears to have been ill formed e for success in gallantry. He was im- ly addicted to the study of astrology, a not confined to him alone, but whichized the age in which he lived. He was u 1568, by his brother John III. and after

after being removed to different prisons ed his days at Gripsholm, in Sweden whether by a violent, or a natural, death a matter of speculation and suspicion, certainty or fact. Every nation seems had its Eric. The Wencelaus of the the Peter III. of Russia, the Alphonse Portugal, and the Henry IV. of Castile, the same sad story differently told, and in minute circumstances. The English many Erics: our annals are more stained royal blood, than any others of Europe hardly passes the ruin of a castle, where our princes have not, at different periods confined.

Having gratified my curiosity, I left Stockholm, and continuing my journey, arrived at the termination of the island as the sun set, my intention to have gone on to Finland by post route, through several small islands, between which there are constantly boats ed to convey travellers. Just as I was about point of carrying this design into execution, a country people came, and proposed to offer to take me from thence straight to Abo. They said the distance was only about one hundred and twenty English miles; that the wind was very strong, and that they had often made the passage in thirteen or fourteen hours, and doubted not to do it now; that I needed not lose a moment, as the vessel was in readiness, and only waited for passengers. I did not hesitate long, but accepted the offer, and left Aland about midnight on the 18th. I slept, as I had done the preceding night in my carriage, and at seven in the morning found myself in a narrow passage, surrounded

and the people employed in rowing. I no question that we were already in the river; but was not a little chagrined to find, on inquiry, that the wind had fallen away, that were hardly thirty miles from the place we had passed. They added, that the whole way was through similar channels; that several of the islands by which I sailed were inhabited; and if I pleased, they would land me on one of them for refreshment. To this I gladly consented. Lappo I walked to a little hamlet at a distance from the shore: the poor peasants very cheerfully brought me some cream, and assisted in boiling my coffee. Nothing could exceed their poverty; a little black bread, fish, pork, and a sort of mixture, they called beer, constituting all their sustenance. After having made a very comfortable breakfast, on this almost unknown and sequestered island, I returned again to the boat.

During the whole day we pursued our voyage through a labyrinth of small rocks and isles, many of them covered with firs and aspens; some few green and beautiful, but far the greater number bare and rugged. Many of the prospects were however, wondrously picturesque and romantic, and I frequently stopped the boatmen, for a minute, to gaze upon the extraordinary scene around me. Sometimes we went through channels only twenty or thirty feet in breadth; sometimes the water opened into a considerable expanse. I was astonished how they so exactly planned their course in this intricate and perplexing maze, through which nothing besides long

rience could have conducted them. about forty miles from Abo when the down, and I was once more obliged to my carriage : we entered the river ear morning of the 20th, and about eight finished my voyage.

There is not any thing in Abo which detained me in the survey, or can amuse description. It is a wretched capital of province. The houses are almost all bad and the archiepiscopal palace is composed of better materials ; but, by way of distinction, is painted red. I enquired if there was anything in the university to merit attention ; and assured me, it would be regarded as a pitiful joke to visit it on such an errand, there being nothing within its walls, except a very poor library, and a few philosophical instruments.

I waited on the governor soon after my arrival, and he procured me horses on the road from Helsingfors, the first town in my way to S:t Petersburg, and which is one hundred and twenty miles distant. As the weather, during the day, was very hot, I delayed my departure till the evening. At this time there was a great annual fair at Helsingfors, and I amused myself, in the afternoon, by looking out from the window of my apartment, at a vast crowd of three or four thousand Finns, who were collected together, and forming a *camp d'œil* in their country dresses.

Finland is not so sterile or uncultivated as might be expected. I saw no part of the country except East Gothland, which is so free from soil, that Nature, in her wrath, has scattered over these kingdoms ; where the soil is apparently more fer-

y better peopled. The peasants speak a equally unintelligible to a Swede or a ; but, in the towns, the former language rally used, or understood. I staid at Hels a day, more to recover my past fatigue, om the desire of seeing an immense fortuit as a barrier against the Russians, and ch there was a garrison of eight thousand It is not yet entirely completed; but as han two-thirds of the soldiery are constat work on the fortifications, it is to be ed, it will be in full readiness for the next between these rival nations.

t at the city of Borgo on the 24th, and at ensuing evening I arrived at the confines Swedish monarchy. The river Kymen di se empire of Russia from the dominions of : across it is a wooden bridge, one half ch is constantly repaired by the one, and er half by the other, nation. I underwent minute search, from the guards on either fore I was permitted to proceed.

bout a league beyond this boundary, my e broke down in a deep wood, more than ighlish miles from any habitation: it was our in the morning when the accident ed; I left the postillion to guard the and walked on with my servant to the ssian hamlet. We addressed ourselves to peasant we met, who happened to be a by birth. After much entreaty, I prevail sim to furnish me with a wheel from his le charette. I thought myself very happy ure this temporary aid, and by the help of ed at Fredericshamn the same evening.

Here every thing announced a different people from those I had just quitted. The features, complexion, the manners, the dress of the inhabitants were all Muscovite. A thousand leagues could not have made a more striking alteration than a few miles had done; and plainly evinced how strongly the character of the individual which compose society is tinged and formed by the government, policy, and religion of the nation.

The plan of Frederieshamn is one of the most elegant I have ever seen; all the streets going like radii from a centre, in which is a handsome hotel de ville. The unaffected politeness and hospitality with which I was received by General Sestikoff, to whom, as governor of the province, I paid my compliments on my arrival, detained me here a day. He introduced me to the prince of Issembourg, a German, in the empress of Russia's service. The prince gave me the subsequent account of this country. "These provinces were, as you know," said he, "conquered from King Eric, king of Sweden, by the late empress Elizabeth. On the cession of them to her, and the evacuation of the Swedes, the best estates were bought by peasants, priests, and mechanics, the mere trifles; but the whole tract is still uncultivated, and unpeopled. I have myself driven above forty English miles of land since my arrival for only two thousand rubles \*." I recollect the prince's words as I drove from Frederieshamn to Wybourg, the whole intermediate country being the most savage, rocky, and impitiable desert that can be conceived: from

\* About four hundred pound sterling.

one to the entrance of the other, I saw no other signs of population than at the inlets where I stopped to change horses; this frontier of the Swedish and Russian been as obstinately disputed, and caused loss of as much blood, as the most plen-happy regions of the earth; a conviction that ambition rather than interest is the source of war.

I seen no place since Stockholm, where shows so much the face of industry and enterprise as at Wybourg. It is a fortified city, having been the scene of the wars between Charles and Peter, belonged to the former of those princes, situated strong, the Russians having been compelled once forced to raise the siege; but at present the fortifications are very ruinous.

The 29th of June, I left Wybourg, and Petersburg, distant one hundred and fifteen miles, without any thing remarkable. The capital, though only a creation of the century, has already grown to a vast size, and claims infinitely higher matter of enter- and instruction than either of those from which lately came. I was struck with a pleasure, while I wandered among havens and public buildings, which have risen, as it were, within the memory of men still could have converted the marshy islands of into one of the most magnificent cities

ancient story dwells with so much fondness, still on a comparison with this immortal man, as the fabulous legislators of Greece and Egypt never presumed to attempt the mighty transformation which the czar completed. He metamorphosed brutes into men; and in some measure triumphed over superstition, the strong and almost impregnable hold of ignorance. I must own never consider this so recent and so wondrous an event, without being hurried away by an enthusiasm I cannot avoid feeling, and from which now return, to give some imperfect description of the festivities at which I had the honour of being present during my stay here.

I accompanied Sir Robert Gunning on the 9<sup>th</sup> of July, to the palace of Peterhoff, where the empress then resided. It was the anniversary of her accession, when there is generally a very brilliant court. As we arrived early, I had an opportunity of viewing the gardens before her majesty's appearance. They are very extensive, lying along the shore of the gulph of Finland, and washed by its waters. In the midit of them stands the palace itself, situate on an eminence, and commanding a fine view. It was begun by Peter the Great, but has been enlarged and improved by his successors. In the front is a canal of some hundred yards in length which joins the gulph, and from which three jets *d'eau* are supplied, which flow constantly throughout the year. The apartments are all very splendid; but my attention was chiefly engaged by the drawing room where hung five matchless portraits of sovereigns of Russia. They are all full-length. Peter himself is the first, and

ised from a cottage to the most unbounded dignity. She is drawn by the painter as in life; her eyes and hair black, her countenance open, smiling and ingratiating, and her nose not exceeding the middle size. The empresses, Anne and Elizabeth, fill their respective apartments in this apartment; but did not long deviate from a portrait of the reigning sovereign, which is of a singular kind. She is habited in Russian uniform, booted, and sits astride on the horse. In her hat is the oaken bough, which she wore at the memorable revolution which placed her on the throne, and which was likewise assumed by all her adherents. Her long hair floats in disorder down her back; the flushing in her face, the natural effect of heat and fatigue she had undergone, is finely expressed.

While my eyes were rivetted to this picture, my thoughts employed on the melancholy catastrophe of the unhappy emperor which so followed, the empress's entrance was announced. She was preceded by a long train of ladies and gentlemen.

It a pleasure corrected with awe as I gazed on this extraordinary woman, whose vigour and beauty, without any right of blood, has seated and maintained her on the throne of the czars. Although she is now become rather corpulent, there is still dignity tempered with gracefulness in her deportment and manner, which strikingly impresses me. She is habited in a deep blue silk with gold embroidery, and her hair ornamented with diamonds. On the foreign ministers had paid her the customary compliments on this anniversary, I had the honour to be presented, and to kiss her hand.

The grand duke and duchess of Russia, the emperors, who continued scarce in the circle, but sat down at the card-table.

I followed the crowd to the other apartment, where a sovereign of a different and perhaps not less despotic or usurpatory nature, had drawn another votaries by the magic of her voice; a homage from her personal attractiveness, perhaps more flattering than that of the emperors, because more the offering of flattery. This was no other than Gabrieli, she had just begun an air as I came up to her, attended in deep attention while it lasted. She had finished, Count Rzewusky, a Polish nobleman, came up to me, and at once wished to be introduced to her. I assured him he could not confer a greater obligation. She rose up with great politeness on introducing me to her as an Englishman, who was lately arrived; and I did not have opportunity to enter into a conversation with her.

She was perfectly free and unrestrained in her replies, to a number of little questions put to her. She said, that though accustomed to the warmer climates of Italy and Sicily, her constitution was not impaired or injured by the cold climate of that of Russia; that the emperors were a benevolent and benevolent mistress, and she had no reason to be dissatisfied with her present situation. Notwithstanding, she had a passion for travel, and had been desirous to visit England, a journey she had been on the point of executing, but had not yet accomplished. I assured her how happy the nation would be to see among them such pre-eminent merit, and how ge-

patronage was to all the performers in the fine arts.

Our conversation was most agreeably interrupted, by her standing up to sing. I must own I never heard any voice so perfectly sweet, melting, and absolute in its command over the soul: nor can any thing exceed the negligent carelessness, apparent in her whole manner, while employed in this occupation, as if she despised the appearance of exertion or any labour to please.

She was at Milan when the empress engaged her to sing in her court. The price she demanded was seven thousand roubles (or about one thousand five hundred pound sterling) a year, besides a house and carriage; nor would she relax the least article of these conditions. They remonstrated with her on the unreasonableness of so enormous a salary, and to induce her to diminish it, informed her that a field marshal had no more. "If that be the case," said she, "I would advise her majesty to make one of her marshals sing." Her person, strictly considered in itself, is by no means irresistible; she does not exceed, in the reaches, the middle size; her features are small, and her eyes blue; but her neck is exquisitely white. Though her salary is so ample, it is only on peculiar occasions and great festivals that she usually sings.

The court broke up between eight and nine o'clock in the evening, and I returned to Petersburgh; though I went down to Peterhoff the following day, when there were a masquerade and illuminations in the gardens. The former of these was rather a *bal paré en domino*, as there were very few or no fancy dresses, nor was any character supported. Every person, without distinction,

is admitted on this occasion, and there were less than four or five thousand persons present. Her majesty was dressed in a blue domino, and played at cards most of the night.

The illuminations in the gardens far surpass any I ever saw in my life. Two prodigious cascades of fire extended in front of the palace, and the canal, which reaches to the Gulph of Fine, was illuminated on both sides, and the view terminated by a rock, lighted in the inside, which had a beautiful effect. From either side of the canal branched off long arched walls illuminated ; and beyond these, in the distance, were hung festoons of lamps differently coloured. All the jets d'eaux played. Artificial cascades, where the water tumbled from one declivity to another, and under each of which lights were artfully disposed, amused and surprised the spectator at the same time. Besides these, there were summer-houses, pyramids, and temples of various descriptions, and beyond all appeared the imperial yacht, the water, in the same brilliant and dazzling ornaments.

Nothing could be better calculated to produce that giddy and tumultuous feeling of mind, wonder and delight, which, though it arises rather from the understanding nor the heart, has a most powerful influence over both. The people are so much captivated with the powers of music, dancing, and wanton hours, together with the presence of a multitude of both sexes, have a dress which intentionally levels all distinctions, that a heart must be uncommonly misanthropic or unfeeling, which does not catch something of mirth and gallantry at such an altitude. *Impression, however, as it is violent.*

temporary causes, soon subsides, and ex-  
tinct the oil and the taper which gave it

is so little obscurity at this season of the year there is no darkness, that if the night had been very opportunely cloudy, the illusions could not have produced their full effect. This favourable circumstance, however, succumbed to the black vapour which rose from such a multitude of lamps, and hung over the gardens, to a degree of gloom, which, under the shelter of woods, approached nearly to darkness from half one in the morning; but before three, the day-light burst in upon the splendor of this scene, which required the canopy of darkness to give it any lustre. The lamps were extinguished on every side; the company began to disperse, each moment diminished the magic which had reigned erewhile, and the fugitive enchantments passed. It was eight o'clock when I reached town, and the sun began to grow already warm. I threw myself on the bed, fatigued with the pursuit of pleasure, and glad to silence and rest. Magnificent as this situation was, I was assured that it had been erected on some very particular occasions.

There is not only a grandeur and regal pomp about the court, which far exceeds any I have beheld before, but every thing is on a vast and colossal scale, resembling that of the empire itself. The public buildings, churches, monasteries, and palaces of the nobility, are of an immense size, and seem as if designed for creatures of a height and dimensions to man.

In Moscow, I was told, this magnificent style is more common and more universal. The

palace which the present empress has designed to be two or three English circumference: and in the mean time erected a temporary one of brick, fortification. The city itself is an immense collection of villages, and the Muscovite lords cover fifty and sixty versts, which are at least four miles, to make visits to each other. A sort of savage and barbarous grand taste, which never appears in the productions of Grecian sculpture or architecture, but this may arise from the difference between the two countries, as well as the general character of the people.

As the festivities were now finished, I had time to visit the principal objects of interest and entertainment in the city. My intention of going to Moscow, I at length, very reluctantly, laid aside, on account of the advancement of the season; it being too late to agreeable a journey to undertake by land through Livonia, Courland, Prussia, and Germany, before the 1st of September, when the autumnal rains would make the roads in some of these countries impassable. The weather was now hot, and far exceeded that which is even in England; but this was of short duration.

The veneration of the Russians for their legislator, Peter, approaches, as may be imagined, to idolatry, and increases daily. He recedes from the time in which he perished. The impartial and discerning observer, who can divest themselves of preconceived notions, views objects free from the blaze, which dazes and deludes the multitude, his character and conduct with different

de those actions, on which his fame is  
the subject of criticism, if not of censure,  
ers, which have now nearly elapsed since  
b, have withdrawn the veil in some degree  
in the political sanctuary; and experience  
neficial or pernicious nature of his regu-  
has affixed to them the stamp of excel-  
error. So imperfect and short-sighted is  
limited the sphere of human foresight,  
e causes which seem at a first view replete  
ssings, often contain a latent poison,  
when matured by time, can destroy these  
consequences, and force us to condemn,  
spect, that which we at first applauded.  
are only three grand points of light in  
e can regard Peter: as the civilizer, the  
i, and the law-giver of his country: and  
persons who assert, that he only succeed-  
dly even in the first of these, to the com-  
of which he sacrificed the other two; or  
vidently mistook them. This may sur-  
se, who have been taught to regard Peter  
the most perfect of sovereigns—one of  
illustrious he certainly was. But he had  
as well as his virtues; and many of his  
in which the lives of thousands of his sub-  
re lost, might well have been either sav-  
more advantageously applied in another  
.

s now universally allowed by the reflect-  
with all the abatements that can justly  
e from the character of Peter, he still  
eend to admiring posterity with distin-  
applause.

if the noblest monuments of the gratitude  
eration universally paid to Peter I. is that  
which

which her present majesty has ordered to be  
ed. It is an equestrian statue, and has been  
years under the hands of Monsieur Falco  
I was introduced to this great statuary, an  
the pleasure to see the model, which is al  
completed. In this production he has i  
the greatest simplicity with the truest sub  
of conception. No other statue, whethe  
cient or modern, gave him the design, wh  
singular in it's kind, and is admirably adap  
expres the character of the man, and the  
over which he reigned. Instead of a po  
adorned with inscriptions, or surrounded by  
he appears mounted on a rock or stone of i  
digious size, up the ascent of which the ho  
hours, and appears to have nearly reach  
summit. This attitude has given him ro  
exert great anatomical beauty and skill i  
muscles of the horse's hind thighs and han  
which the whole weight of his body is nece  
sustained. The czar's figure is full of fir  
spirit: he sits on a bear's skin, and is cla  
simple habit not characteristic of any par  
country, but such as may be worn, withou  
lation of propriety, by an inhabitant of any  
eye is directed to some apparently distant  
designed to be the citadel, and on his featu  
most strongly impressed the sentiment of  
beration and public care:" his left hand  
the bridle, and his right is extended, as i  
tis himself expressed it, "*en pere & en maître*  
a father and sovereign." Under the figure  
rock is this inscription: PETRO PRIMO,  
RINA SECUNDA POSUIT, 177 .

Every thing is now in preparation  
statue itself, which will, when finish

is uncontestedly the most matchless production of its kind in Europe\*. Apart from his genius, as an artist, Falconette is a man of uncommon talents, erudition, and expansion of sentiment: he is a citizen of the world, and totally unfettered by the little mean distinctions of climate or of country, which diminish the benevolence of the heart, and set bounds to philanthropy. He is, however, said to possess, in a high degree, that *twist*, as Pope expressed it, that impatience of unmerited censure and little peevishness, which even of fine parts often discover, on account of the erroneous judgment which the multitude form of their abilities and execution. He paid many fine encomiums to the merit of our present painters in England, particularly to Sir Joshua Reynolds, with whom, he said, he maintained a constant correspondence, and interchange of their respective compositions. "Count Hugolin in the dungeon," hung over his chimney-piece, which, he said, the Chevalier Reynolds had lately presented him, and the exquisite expression of which, he could not behold without mingled sorrow and admiration. I received peculiar pleasure from the acquaintance of this gentleman, which he permitted me to cultivate during my stay here, and from which I derived no less honour than instruction. As he has past the middle age of life, and has been a resident in St. Petersburg near eight years, I could not help asking him, at one of our interviews, whether he had any design to return to France, his native

\* Mr. Wraxall's original ideas of this statue have been unanswered; it is worthy of the artist; of the hero for whom it was designed; and of the munificence of the emperors, who caused it to be erected.

country, particularly when a young prince seemed to open his reign with great might employ him in some work ornate his kingdom? "Alas! Sir," said he, lived long enough to know, that every more especially a youthful one, begins with honour and approbation, though ally crops these early and immature t For me, I have nothing, when I revisit land, to ask from it, besides a few feet inter my remains, and that it cannot re

I have often observed, that all men talents hold the same language, and, tumultuous season of life is over, in ambition or hope may have tendered the blessings, and deluded their sober j they have not any other wish, than l questration.

Peterburgh is as yet only an immense which will require future sovereigns, future ages, to complete. It stands at a prodigious extent of ground; but as in many parts are not contiguous, spaces are left unbuilt, it is hard to ascertain real size and magnitude. Devotion has wanting to erect magnificent places of almost every part. Curiosity and novelty to all of them. The external aspect differs very little in any: the Greeks fond of domes to their churches, as the Moors are of minarets to their mosques, usually encircle one large with four smaller, and cover them with copper gilt, v

\* There seems something prophetic in this applied to the amiable, but unfortunate Louis XV.

ct to the eye, when illuminated by the  
he sun. The ornaments within are cost-  
arbarous : a Mexican temple can hardly  
so. They surround a daubing of the  
nd Jesus, with gold or silver head dresses,  
etimes complete habits, and only leave  
the fingers, which the multitude very  
kiss. Some of these strange compound  
of paint and metal are very laughable,  
poor Madonna seems like a prisoner in  
ctters.

apas, or priests, are dressed in vestments  
ery much resemble the Romish, and are  
y composed of tissue and expensive silks.  
nner in which they perform the service  
minds one of an incantation, than of a  
ffered to the Deity ; and they repeat great  
t so intolerably fast, that one is tempted  
ose it impossible the auditory can under-  
e word the priest utters, let their atten-  
ever so strong. St. Nicholas still holds  
and veneration in the Russian calendar,  
almost as many altars as the Virgin her-

church of the citadel repose the body of  
and the successive sovereigns since his  
who are ranged in coffers side by side, but  
t any of them marble monuments erected  
memories ; nor is there any other motive  
a traveller to enter this church, except  
ionless that he beholds the wood which  
the ashes of Peter, and that mingled  
nt of reverence and pleasure which the  
ay experience from such a contemplation.  
monarch is excluded, as it unworthy to  
med with his progenitors and predeces-  
tors

fors on the throne of Russia. This is the late happy Peter III. who, after his death, was expel'd during some days in the monastery of St. Alexander Newfskoi, a few miles out of town, to convince the people that he had not suffered any violence, but ended his life naturally : he was afterwards privately interred there \*.

As I have mentioned his name, I am led make a few remarks on his life and character. Though under the present reign it may be imagined, that few persons either dare or chuse speak their sentiments freely in this respect, I am induced to believe, from universal testimony, that he was very unworthy and unfit to reign, and that whatever private condemnation the press, as his wife, may undergo, it was a most latory and requisite policy for Russia to depose him. He brought to St. Peterburgh all the liberal and pernicious prejudices of a German; he avowed his open contempt for their religion, their manners, their laws ; he had personally treated and injured his wife, and alienated by imprudence and folly a great majority of his subjects and courtiers.

The vigour and celebrity with which the rebels acted in effecting the revolution, could not be exceeded by the pusillanimity and meanness with which Peter resigned the crown. He was himself on the day which preceded this event, at the lace of Oranienbaum, and totally unprepared such a change, of which he entertained no suspicion. She departed from Peterhoff, where then was, by a postern door in the gardens, v-

\* The remains have lately been gathered to those of predecessors, by the filial regard of the Emperor Paul I.

one of the imperial yatchs, in hopes  
Cronstadt, which is nearly opposite, and  
ress of which he would have been se-  
ere, however, he was disappointed, as  
ss had already anticipated his intention,  
uched two admirals, who secured it.  
came near the fortress, they ordered  
eep off, or they would sink him, and at  
time pointed the guns for that purpose,  
t afterwards appeared they were not  
Besides his mistress, the Countess of  
, he had a number of women and at-  
in the vessel with him. Terrified with  
rance of opposition, they knelt around  
rent the air with their cries, to induce  
elinquish his purpose. Yielding to his  
, and their importunities, he had not the  
o attempt to land, but returned back to  
aum. The old Felt-Mareschal Count  
who had been newly recalled from his  
e in Siberia, was with him at this criti-

to perceive the absolute necessity of this, or to embrace it instantly. On the contrariwise to his terrors, he threw himself upon the ground before the emperors, in the garden of Oranienbaum, and covering his face with his hands, burst into all the impotence and only implored, in terms of the most abject submission, that his life might be spared, the paternal dominions of Holstein assigned him.

She commanded him to rise, and conducted him to the palace of Peterhoff, where he signed a paper, by which he abdicated his power, and conferred it on her. Meanwhile coverings were provided, which took different forms, so that it might not be known in which country the deposed prince was. And this mighty revolution transferred the greatest empire on earth, effected in a few hours, almost without any noise or uproar. The people, accustomed to despotism, and almost indifferent who was the master, remained silent and quiet spectators of the guards being the only actors, and the whole petition of the princess Elizabeth's conduct years before, when young Ivan was deposited on the throne.

Over the rest of this mournful story must draw a veil. Such a prisoner it is to suppose could not long remain in that situation. On the ninth day, subsequent to his abdication, it was reported he had a disorder in his head, and soon after his death was announced, without any further particulars. History, in some future age, may possibly elucidate the circumstances of his end. That it was tragical cannot be doubted.

\* The late king of Sweden, in no ambiguous terms, recorded the death of Peter III.

ublic buildings of different kinds are so  
ily numerous in this city, that I am in-  
believe they constitute a fifth or sixth  
the whole capital. Some of them are of  
the larger part are only brick, or wood  
. The winter-palace is composed of the  
aterials, and was erected by the late em-  
zabeth : it is very large and heavy, in  
of its architecture. The situation is ve-  
on the banks of the Neva, and in the  
the town. Contiguous to it is a small  
uilt by the present empress, and called,  
ot very appropriately, The Hermitage.  
e resembles our idea of a hermitage than  
temple ; but when her majesty resides in  
of the building she is in retreat, and there  
wing-room or court. I was admitted to  
apartments, which are very elegant, and  
with great taste. There are two gal-  
paintings, which have been lately pur-  
an immense expence in Italy. The  
which I saw in the palace itself, is per-  
richest in Europe. It is shaped like a  
nd totally covered with diamonds. In  
re is the celebrated one, purchased by  
rloff for five hundred thousand rubles \*,  
nted by him to his sovereign mistress on  
months ago. It far exceeds Pitt's dia-  
fize ; and is reckoned not inferior in wa-  
sidaries declare it the most beautiful and  
I ever brought from Golconda.  
are two academies here, one of arts and  
of sciences, both of which I repeatedly  
The present empress has founded the

*value about four shillings and sixpence English.*

tists. Nature indeed seems to have confined  
fection in these elegant and exquisite products  
to certain climates and people, among whom  
have sprung spontaneous for centuries ;  
which are only imperfectly copied where  
seeds of taste are not so happily scattered, or  
organs so justly adapted to receive them.

I was more charmed with the river Neva  
self, than with any other object here. The Nile  
is not comparable to it in beauty ; and a  
stream sets constantly out of the Lake Ladoga  
to the Gulph of Finland, it is always full,  
and perfectly clean. Along its banks is un-  
questionably the finest walk in the world. It  
is a quay, as vessels never ascend to this part,  
parade, running to a vast length ; the buildings  
on which are hardly to be exceeded in elegance.  
Over the river, in the narrowest part, is a bridge  
on pontoons. From this noble river, canals

sts are mostly paved; but in several places is done with timber: a practice still more prevalent in Moscow, where, in the frequent they used to have, the street itself caught flames, and the conflagration became terrible, the houses likewise are mostly of wood.

The police of Peterburgh is very good, and one can walk with great safety at any hour. Now then a murder happens; but this is by means frequent.

In the summer season, when the court are out of town, there are scarcely any public spectacles, except at the imperial palace, where a Russian French comedy are performed generally once a week. The seats are adjusted by rank, and no money is paid for entrance, as it is the emperor's own amusement, and limited to people of condition. For my own part, I found a much greater entertainment in walking every evening, eleven or midnight, on the banks of the Neva or in the Summer Gardens, which likewise belong to the crown, and are always open to the public. They are situated at one end of the walk I mentioned, and are full of statues, jets d'eau, and fountains elegantly disposed.

The aboriginal Russians, whose habits have not been refined by a commerce with other nations, reluctantly partake much more of Asiatic than of European manners: the men among the lower classes universally wear the beard, in defiance of all rigorous edicts issued by Peter I. to abolish this barbarous custom. The women in general bind their heads with pieces of silk or linen, nearly resembling in appearance the eastern turban, but accommodate the other parts of their dress pretty nearly to ours. Many of them, however,

ever, are to be seen in the old Museums of the different provinces, which are grotesque in the highest degree. Their head-dress projects six or eight inches from the forehead, and is enriched with pearls; it is a sort of bonnet laced, and fitting close to the head; nor is the rest of their dress singular.

One of their customs, at which I was greatly surprised, not a little surprised me. It consists in a public bathing of not less than two hours of both sexes. There are few public bagnios in Petersburgh, and each person pays a few copeques (value a halfpenny each) for admittance. There are separate spaces for the men and women, who seem quite regardless of this distinction; they bathe in a state of absolute nakedness, and each other. What is equally extraordinary is, that they go first into a room heated to so intense a degree that it is scarcely possible to breath; after having remained there till their skin is covered with the most violent perspiration, they then plunge into the cold water of a bucket, and else throw a quantity of it over themselves. This may only harden a skin, but, I believe, would be fatal to an English one. The greater number of the women were the most hideous figures I have ever seen; and reminded me of Horace's description of the Cimmerian race, whom they were very proper compared with. Half a dozen young girls were tolerably pretty, and they never could be viewed to more advantage than near the fire. As a student of nature, I confess this

as can be imagined, since fancy can hardly find an attitude which may not be found here; a voluptuary, a single visit is more than enough.

I cannot say much in praise of the charms which the ladies discover; indeed, I am told, the sense of loveliness here is not a little different from ours, and that, to possess any pre-eminent share of it, a woman must weigh at least two hundred weight. Prior's criterion will not do here, they would laugh at his "Fine by degrees, prettily less," as a false and vitiated taste. The empress Elizabeth was one of these ponderous and massy beauties; and such she appears in the portraits I have seen of her.

The climate prodigiously altered within the month following the middle of July. All the violence of the heat was past, and expected to remain so more for the season. They have no fruits except strawberries and raspberries: wall-pears almost unknown, and must necessarily be imported from such a climate. They have, however, as I understand, excellent melons, pomegranates, and peaches brought to Peterburgh from Astracan in less than one day, which is not a less distance than fifteen hundred miles, across all Muscovy \*, when one reflects on the immense magnitude of this empire, one is lost in the idea, counting five thousand miles from hence to Irkutsk, the eastern but uncertain terminus of their dominion; and north, it runs "to the end, Zembla, or the Lord knows where." There are reckoned, I think, six separate king-

\* Hawzey's Travels through Persia, Vol. XII.

doms, the distinct crowns of which  
seen at Moscow. The soil, climate,  
must be infinitely different in so ext  
main. The Ukraine is represented  
the most fertile and delicious prov  
earth, and the most desirable of any i  
empire. The country round this capi  
overgrown with birch and fir, nor i  
within several miles. The houses o  
are all built on piles, as those of  
which often strikingly remind one o

Among the public institutions,  
to see one, which can hardly be exc  
lity by any in Europe, and is worth  
sent empress, who may be deemed  
Elizabeth, her predecessor, erected it  
it for a nunnery. It stands just out of  
most princely and magnificent buil  
like every thing else, not yet comple  
sent majestly, who has preferred wi  
stition, converted it into a public pl  
tion, where young women of all c  
completely instructed in every nece  
gant accomplishment, at the sole ex  
crown. Those of noble families are l  
tinct from the inferior children. Up  
hundred and thirty of the former  
that number of the latter, are provi  
admirable seminary.

Some branches of the police are  
singular, though I must allow they  
of salutary consequences. I was ad  
ed soon after my arrival, and sent  
purchase some magnesia in the shop.  
me word that no apothecary wo

at three or four of them had assured him  
dared not part with a dram, if a hundred  
s were offered for it, unless a regular prescrip-  
tion was brought them, signed by a physician;  
as the punishment is very severe for their  
neglecting this regulation. Esculapius could not  
make a law more beneficial to the faculty; it  
prevents empirics from destroying numbers  
as they do with impunity among us, and  
renders it very easy to discover poisons, by tracing  
back to the source the vender of them.

Another regulation here, though not without  
advantages likewise, is very troublesome. No  
one can quit the capital, to pass the frontiers,  
but having been first advertised in all the  
public papers for ten days preceding his departure,  
though his business or affairs should be ever so  
urgent. But as Pittsburgh is not a thorough-  
fare, this restraint is less felt than otherwise it  
would be.

I made one or two excursions into the country,  
particularly to Gatchina, a palace of prince  
Peter's, about forty miles off. It is situated  
in the most eligible spot within a great distance  
of the metropolis, and will, when finished,  
be a superb seat. The gardens are laid out in the  
best taste by a man of great merit, who was  
engaged by the prince for that purpose. The nature  
of the ground, and a fine piece of water  
near the house, gave him scope for his genius.  
On my return from hence I saw the royal palace  
of Peter-Zelo: this was built by Elizabeth, and  
is a completest triumph of a barbarous taste I  
have seen in these northern kingdoms. The situation  
is low, and commands hardly any prospect,  
nor has any natural advantages to claim such

there, unless from an incapacity of passing  
Caspian sea, and intermediate provinces  
Ottoman dominion, to Constantinople.  
smiled and gave me a look of incredulity,  
with surprise, when I assured them, it  
tention, if unsurmountable obstacles de-  
vent me, to return here and attempt the  
little knowing that danger and fatigue  
terrors for me, when knowledge is the  
my endeavours. I am conscious this  
is not to be transfused, nor perhaps i  
believed. That passionate enthusiasm,  
satisfiable avidity, that divine and indiscri-  
light which I experience while engag-  
occupation, I attempt in vain, by lang-  
description, to kindle in other bosoms,  
ture has not given a similarity of feeling.

I must confess that I found much  
ment, mingled with that improvement  
opens and expands the mind, in this  
dence here; neither Copenhagen nor S  
contain so much to attract the notice  
veller, particularly when it is remembe-  
those cities have probably reached their  
and that every month adds to the be-  
magnificence of this new-born metropo-  
will be long before it reaches its acmé.

Intending to travel through Ingria,  
wrefted from Sweden, about six o'clock  
morning of the 28th of July, I quitted S  
burgh, where several little accidents ha-  
red to detain me some days longer than  
ed. The whole intermediate coun-  
thence to the gates of Narva is a vast plain  
*spelt,* and covered in many parts with  
*which the peasants are already reaping.*

I was only to have staid in Narva a few days, but the pressing instances of two or three hospitable gentlemen, whom I met with, induced me to prolong it. After dinner, on the 29th, they carried me out of town, to see the celebrated spot on which Charles XII. had one hundred thousand Muscovites, with the Swedish troop rather than army, about forty years ago. The intrenchments of the camp are still distinctly visible, and extend near eighteen English miles along the shore of the Gulph of Finland. Their head-quarters were established in a little island situated at the west part of the river, where was a bridge, sinking under the crowd of flying Moors, destroyed as many as their enemies had

ever most severely revenged the dishonour of his master on that unfortunate day, when he afterwards took Narva, and transported the wretched inhabitants into the most remote parts of his dominions. They yet shew the bastion where he gave battle; and it is said, that on his entering the room, and finding the Swedish commandant in his bed-chambre, unapprehensive of such an attack, he struck him several times, reproaching him for his remissness to his sovereign's interest, or having been found in a dress so unworthy of a soldier. This anecdote is perfectly characteristic of Peter.

A gentleman of condition, with whom I formed a sort of intimacy during my little stay, and is equally a man of letters and urbanity, told me an anecdote respecting his own family, which is both singular and interesting. I recollect nearly in his own words. " My mother," said

said he, " and her elder sister, became to the czar, when this city was taken, were sold as such to the Russians, and carried them into the interior parts of the empire of Moscow. Fortune had not even been so hard upon me in this state of exile ; nor did the one master know what master the other belonged. In this condition, as a slave, my mother remained at the end of which time she discovered her younger sister, whose fate had been much more propitious. This boyard, or noble, captivated with beauty, had married her, and had raised her to a high rank and power. This she immediately employed to rescue her sister, and under her protection my mother remained, till the intervention of the empress Catherine, who was originally a Crimean villager, procured permission for the banished natives to return, and even the restoration of their houses, effects, and fortifications. This edict induced my mother to quit the place where she had found a home in Russia, and she returned to Narya. I need not remind you, that the prince Menzikoff, whose genius and talents had raised him from the station of a pastry-cook to the highest employments under Peter the Great, was afterwards banished to Siberia, and his property confiscated. The boyard, who had married my mother, was one of his immediate dependents, and had the superintendance of his lands. He was involved in the ruin of the prince, and died in a state of poverty and distress. His wife immediately sent to her younger sister for assistance, and she had now an opportunity to return to the place where she had formerly received shelter, and to seek protection in the once despised town ; but my mother is alive at

time, from whose mouth I have a thousand times heard the story of her fortune.

"There are," continued he, "many old persons yet alive, who remember the battle of Narva, and among others is a man, whose life was preserved by a most uncommon circumstance. He was an infant at the breast, and only about a twelvemonth old. Some Muscovite soldiers with a merciless barbarity tore him from the nurse's arms, and dashing him against a wall left him bleeding, and, as they apprehended, dead; the woman, however, attached to the child, returned, and by her care recovered him; and he now is still alive."

I spent the greater part of the 30th at the mouth of the river, which is about eight miles from Narva. It was beautiful weather, and tempted us to sail out upon the Gulph of Finland. Ships of considerable burden lie in the road, there being very little water on the bar, though the river itself is deep quite up to the town. It empties itself into the great Peipus Lake, about forty miles south of Narva. On the other side of this lake is situate the city of Pleikow in Muscovy. Opposite the town, is a large suburb with an ancient fortress called Ivanogorod, built by the czar, John Basiliwitz, who was a cotemporary of our Elizabeth, and made a treaty of commerce with the English, under her reign. These were the frontier towns of the Swedish and Russian territory for a long series of years, the river forming the boundary, till the enterprising Peter enlarged the ancient limits of his dominions.

I had the pleasure to dine in company with four ladies, at this place, who were habited in the *Livonian* dress. Nothing could more apply

realize that barbarous splendor which so frequently depicted, but is now to be seen in any parts of Europe. It was five, and might have been worn by a person of high eminence, without degradation. Their heads were covered with a cap net of pearls, which were not worth two thousand rubles; and round the several strings of the same. A space of their necks was left exposed; but the lower part was concealed by a vest of red silk, which covered the breast, and was bordered with a wide band of white silk of great breadth, which descended to the waist. Their arms had no other covering than that of their shifts; and when they walked about, they threw over their heads and shoulders a white shawl resembling a Highland plaid, as a sort of substitute for our capuchin. It is common to mention, that one of these four ladies had married six months, though she was twelve years and a half old; nor is it a common or unprecedented thing: the early maturity to which women attain in these southern climates.

Next day I went to dine at a general's house, about a mile out of town, close to the river.

It is a beautiful walk, along the river above Narva, to the falls. There is a small island dividing the stream in two places; I only saw one of them, the water falling in both at once, as on the Danube. If I had never seen these last-named falls of Narya would have pleased me more; but they are in no respect to be placed in comparison with them. The breadth is, in

at the fall is only eighteen or nineteen feet, & even here, the roar of the water, when quite ose, the mist flying up over it, and the sur-  
rounding objects, which are very picturesqe, af-  
fect the mind with a pleasing astonishment, and  
chain the spectator in a voluntary bondage.

It was six in the evening before I returned to  
the town and pursued my journey. The first  
age lies entirely over the plains which the Mus-  
wites occupied on the famous day when young  
harles defeated them. From thence the road  
runs in-land, and on the evening of the first of  
august, I found myself on the sands at the edge  
of the Peipus Lake, along whose borders I drove  
several miles. Night closed in as I reached  
imal, a little village washed by its waves, and  
very delightfully situated. From hence I had  
to travel between forty and fifty miles to Derpt,  
where I got next morning to breakfast. This  
place, which is rather a large, straggling, ill-built  
village, than a town, was formerly, when Livonia  
longed to Sweden, of considerable importance,  
having been fortified, and a frontier garrison on  
the side of Muscovy. It is situated in the most  
fertile and beautiful part of the province, on a  
small river, which communicates with the Peipus  
Lake, and surrounded with harvests, which at  
this season of the year were waving in all the  
signs of plenty. Just above the town, on an emi-  
nence, from whence the eye commands all this  
vast scene, stand the ruins of an abbey or cathedral,  
which the Russians are employed in totally de-  
molishing. Its situation, which is very eligible  
as a military post, has induced them to commit  
an outrage on the venerable remains of piety and  
magnificence, which the building exhibits. Post-

terity will see the standard wave where *the* cifix has stood, and the matin bell will be sounded by the trumpet. He who reveres antiquity cannot but deplore this change, and regret the havoc which war, under every shape, is continually making on the productions of elegance and art.

I pursued my route, in the afternoon, through one of the most fertile plains which can be conceived : this beautiful vale terminated about three miles from Derpt. As evening drew on, I entered a thick wood of fir and birch trees, where the sand was almost up to the axle-tree of a chaise ; the night was extremely dark, it rained and blew very hard. It was not until in the morning when I arrived at the post-town, which is in the midst of the wood ; and I was determined to wait the return of day, lay down in my clothes, and fell presently asleep.

The same groves continued almost the whole ensuing day. In the evening I reached Wenden, a little town which was formerly fortified, where are yet the walls of a castle constructed by the Swedes. From hence I had only about eighty miles to the city of Riga ; but it was not until the morning of the 5th when I got there, and I concluded my journey across Livonia. The distance from Narva exceeds three hundred English miles.

My stay in Riga was rather regulated by convenience, than strictly proportioned to the number of objects it presents, either to elegant amusement or instruction. It would be hard to have found a spot more destitute of any natural beauties or advantages to induce an adventurer to fix his abode where Riga stands. Deep, barren

it round on every side, and a traveller who tested his ideas of the province by that part he saw here, would accuse those authors of imposition, who have called Livonia the Norway of the north. It was commerce which first gave birth to the place, and the genius which still protects and enriches it. The river is an inexhaustible source of plenty, and makes amends for every other deficiency. It runs a vast length into the interior parts of Poland and conveys down all the articles of trade carried from hence. Timber is one of the chief; it was assured, that many of the largest trees of the forest arrive in Riga within two years, being carried by ice from Bender on the banks of the Neifler, from whence they are drawn over the snows in winter, through the Duna, and brought down the ensuing summer. In May and June the Poles usually ascend and return again before the end of July.

The bridge over the river, is one of the most singular and surprising in Europe: it is nine hundred paces long, and far exceeds in length that at London, or any I ever saw. It consists of transverse beams of timber, joined together, and rises and falls with the tide. In spring, as soon as the river is quite free from ice, they build it, and it is removed before the frost sets in, which happens only in November. It is only about nine English miles to the mouth of the river, where it empties itself into the Baltic; and on the southern side, three miles below the town, is a place where Charles XII. routed the Saxons, having first done the Russians before Narva. A bank of sand is now collected, and covers the ground where the action happened, under

der which are still frequently found human bones.

The city of Riga itself, is a most dismal one; it is extremely crowded, and surrounded by fortifications which prevent a possibility of being altered or amended in this respect. The houses are all high, and the streets very ill-paved, and very dirty. The houses are as large as the place itself, and are chiefly inhabited by Russians, the municipal privilege giving them from the capacity of excluding trade within its walls. There are about thousand inhabitants in the city, and more in the Fauxbourgs. The commerce necessarily be prodigious, as in the year fewer than one thousand and thirty vessels from various parts of Europe, entered the port. The pretences to antiquity are pretty high, so that when the Teutonic Knights, about 1300, came to conquer and reform the habitants of the province, they found Christians from Bremen, who had already settled on the bank of the Duna, and erected a town by the advantages it offered to commerce.

On the 9th I proceeded to Mittaw, a small town of Courland. It is a very pleasant and agreeable drive of four hours from Riga to that town. The dominions of Russia divide from those of Prussia, nearly at the mid-way. At the entrance of the town, I met his highness the duke on horseback with a small train, and turned from hunting. Baron Klopstock, marshal of his court, presented me to him in the evening. He treated me with great courtesy, placing me on his left hand at dinner. His duchess, his mother, sitting on his right,

the honour to shew me in person the apartments of the palace, and several curiosities he has collected, in the afternoon. Our discourse at dinner on the happy news, just received, of the conclusion with the Turks, all the articles which he recounted to me, as he had just read a letter from his sister, the princess of Jaland, who is married, and resides at St. Peterburg, on that subject.

His highness expressed, many times, the high regard he entertained for the English nation : "as a proof," said he, "of the ancient alliance between us, I have now, among the arms of the dutchy, several treaties of friendship not only from your kings, but even from your famous protector, Cromwell." He was perfectly acquainted with the late Lord Baltimore, having spent some days at Mittaw, during his reign ; and assured me, that he had often dined, and yet hoped to visit England. He was kind enough to invite me to one of his country seats at Rubendahl, about twenty miles from Stockholm, and situated, as he said, in a lovely part of our land ; but as my time did not permit, I was obliged to decline this honour.

Carland, as well as Livonia, anciently belonged to the Teutonic Knights ; but in the year 1524, the grand master of that order became the Duke : he was a nobleman of the name of Ulrich, and in his family it continued till they became extinct in the person of Ferdinand. It was the same who fought so gallantly against Charles XII. at the battle of the Duna : he resided at Antzic, in a kind of exile from his country, deprived of his natural inheritance. His successor, the young Duke Frederic, had been

married

married to Anne, daughter of Ivan, elder brother of Peter the Great, and which princess ascended the Russian throne. He only weeks after his nuptials, being carried off by a violent fever. His mother retained possession of the government, in exclusion of Ferdinand, till the death of Ivan, when she was called to the empire by Peter. Though this event obliged her to leave Russia and return to Petersburgh, yet her power was still great; and on the death of the duke wife she placed her favourite Biron in command of the army, though Count Saxe had been preferred by the nobility, and endeavoured to oppose some resistance. This Biron was, for a time, her minister, and possessed the most power over both his mistress and the state. She left him regent at her death, under the infant emperor Ivan; an office which he held only fifteen days, and from the possession of which he was sent into banishment. There he remained till the late empress Elizabeth's death, when Peter III. once more recalled him, and restored him in his honours and dominions. In his disgrace, Courland was governed for six years by the four great officers of state, who were in charge of the different departments, till Prince Augustus of Saxony got footing in the duchy, through the influence of his father the king of Poland. After holding it three years, when the change of the dynasty in Russia, obliged him again to evacuate it. The late duke died only two years ago, at the age of eighty years, and transmitted his title to his son the reigning prince. This son is only the first nobleman of state, his power being, in any degree, over the old nobility.

they pay him no taxes or duties of any kind, and are absolute lords on their own estates, having power of life and death over their vassals.

Courland is a fief of Poland, and as such his present highness did homage in his father's name, and his own, to Stanislaus, the reigning king, on his accession at Warsaw. The dutchy is sixty-three German miles in length, and twenty-six in breadth; it is exceedingly fertile, particularly in grain, from the duties on which, and his own patrimonial estates, the revenue chiefly arises. This seldom falls short of four hundred thousand dollars\*, and amounts, sometimes to almost double the sum, as the price of grain determines it in a great measure. The duke has five hundred guards, chiefly for parade. He told me that the ancient residence of the dukes of Courland was at Goldingen, a town near sixty English miles from hence, and where are still the ruins of a palace which belonged to them.—The present palace at Mittaw was begun by the late duke before his banishment, and continued on his return. The plan is two magnificent and princely for a sovereign with such limited resources; though, he maintains neither a military nor naval armament, he is a rich man with economy. Its situation is very agreeable, on a small eminence, fit without the town, and washed by the river *Liwa*, which is pretty broad, and winds most delightfully through the meadows which surround on all sides. The country is mostly flat, finely wooded, and resembles exceedingly some parts of England.—The river is navigable to Riga for

\* A coin, value about three shillings and sixpence English.

publick's, or  
politicall  
assembly which  
enacts  
or presides  
in it. This  
assembly  
is called  
the Diet,  
and consists  
of nobility,  
or letters,  
and  
found his  
own  
and  
persons  
and  
expences  
or  
and  
does him  
This is  
my  
time  
with the  
environs  
at  
his  
bant to  
expedit  
have  
accord  
expedit  
have  
cou  
accompa  
in  
which

able town in this province, and had th  
to be searched, at a kind of custom-hou  
name of King Stanislaus. The place its  
at an inconsiderable distance from the  
the Baltic, and is remarkable for the  
of amber collected near it, which forms  
branch of commerce. In the afternoon I g  
mel, the first town in his Prussian majes  
nions, where I was obliged once more to  
the ceremony of a search, which was c  
with greater severity than it had been in  
most rigorous penalties being annexed  
troduction of any prohibited articles,  
small in quantity, into the kingdom.  
tended to make a short stay in Memel, I  
vided myself with letters to a principal  
cial house: the hospitality I had found  
and the politeness shewn me at Riga, ha  
fessed me with a favourable idea of my  
in this place; and I lost not a minute, r  
rival, in preparing myself to wait on th  
to whom my recommendations were :  
It was near seven in the evening, and h  
very rainy day: I took the opportunity  
suspension of the storms, and tripped  
along the streets, preceded by a girl  
shoes or stockings, who was sent to the  
way. When we came to the house, n  
conductress oppened the street door with  
mony, and running up a pair of stairs  
open another door into an apartment,  
left me, and retired with as much pre  
as she had entered. I stepped in. If  
and bookcases, which surrounded near  
of this room, had not declared it to b  
house, I should most certainly have

ft : the casements were so com-  
with dust and filth, that no ob-  
tly visible through them at any  
; but more particularly so at the  
ide my appearance. Two black  
es started up at the same moment,  
actuated by springs, and seemed,  
to demand the cause of so abrupt  
ust own, the manner of my en-  
frange apartment rather discon-  
ng, however, my credentials out-  
presented them to him who stood  
short address to explain the cause

This produced a low bow from  
one perused the letters, the other  
e seated on a stool, which had  
d with leather ; but time having  
, the horse-hair, which compoſed  
plied its place. I complied with  
and amused myself by looking  
the two brothers were engaged  
ials. " If die heer ein Kauff-  
e second, stretching out his head  
ignorance and curiosity. " Ich  
swered the other, shaking his in-  
men," said I, " though I am not  
weak German, I understand some-  
uage : the motives which induce  
e those of knowledge and im-  
my stay here, as in every other  
chiefly determined by the objects  
instruction and liberal entertain-  
pprehended," answered the first,  
come to our fair, which will be-  
you want any goods, our clerks  
he way, and get them for you."

the second brother, "except a pot-ash factory, and you may see a better one at ; the ships at the quay are our finest I turned the discourse to a new subject, intention of prolonging the time; but at last, exhausted every topic of conversation it growing so very dark, that I could distinguish my companions, I found I must ringing up I made my bow, and wished good night. I returned home half morning my unsuccessful visit, which had not cured me an invitation to dinner, which , for a private reason,

ever, made the best of my condition, and glass of tolerable Rhenish wine at my supper, having ordered post horses forberg at noon next day. In the morning I out to look at the town. The ladies king out their way through the dirtiest streets it is possible to conceive, in negligees white satin shoes; and the gentlemen putting them to church, for it was Sunday, velvet coats, and vast Kevenhuller hats. were some exquisite figures among them. da Vinci would have found excellent to work on. It was a most laughable There is not, indeed, any thing in this detain a man of curiosity two hours: dings are very wretched; and, as my id in the counting-house, I think " the the quay are the finest sight in Memel." hence to Konigsberg, the road lies over e of sand, about eighty-three miles in and not more than a single one in breadth places: in none does it exceed three. raordinary bank of sand terminates a lit-

tle to the northward of the town, from which it is separated by a haven of near half a mile in breadth. When the weather is fine, and the sea smooth, one may drive along it with great security, as the sands close to the margin of the water are hard and firm. Unfortunately a violent gale blew very hard from the west, and raised waves a long way higher on the beach than usual. I landed on the sand about two in the afternoon, and reached the first post-house before it was closed in. A more terrible one I hardly ever remember: it not only rained without intermission, but the wind now blew a hurricane, being driven by its fury a long way beyond its usual bounds, necessitated the postillion to pass through the very surf, which many times completely covered the fore wheels of the carriage, and roared like thunder in my ears. In such a tempest I could not take much repose, and if once apprehended I should have been turned over into the sea. Morning came at last after such a night, and about six o'clock I got to a miserable hovel, called a *hut*, where I found the poor inhabitants eating boiled pumpkins, which appeared to be the chief article of their food. The women were without any sort of head-dress except a handkerchief, and scarce covered to the knees. Having breakfasted in a large stable, I ate my bread and drank my coffee very composedly. I reached the northern termination of the sand, where it meets the continent, about noon; and gladdened myself once more on firm ground, after having been driven two-and-twenty hours along the *Baltic*, and often amid its very waves.

y road afterwards to Koningberg lay through L, but inclosed and cultivated, country. I stopped at the gate of that city. After the ~~x~~ on guard had inspected my pass, a soldier, his bayonet fixed, mounted the coach-box, the postillion blowing his horn, I was cond like a prisoner of state through a number eets to the custom-house. There I under another search *& la Prussienne*, and was then itted to drive to an inn.

gentleman of rank, with whom I became tuated the day of my arrival, did me the ho to invite me to a ball the ensuing evening own house. I went about six o'clock ; and eather being fine, the ladies were seated un n arbour in the garden, while a band of played. He presented me to them all with tinction ; leaving to my own feelings where e the preference. In this situation, it was er beauty which drew me to a particular hough, perhaps, in that endowment nature iven her the superriority. Shall I say it was merely then : or are there not some secret known causes, which attract by a subtle rresistible energy certain persons, in whose is a congeniality of soul has formed them to ind receive a mutual pleasure ? The passions heart, however, depend not on the deduc of the understanding, and admiration may verieed without defining it. Her person tender, and formed with symmetry : a deli mingled with a languor was its chief chatic. This quality was not confined to anyular attitude, feature, or look ; it was diff all over her ; and might be as perceptibly ued in the movement of her hand, as in the changes

but our grammar schools in England are, in general, much superior to it. A professor shewed me the library, and other apartments: there is nothing worth looking at, except the original *condict* given by Charles V. to Martin Luther, when he attended the diet of Worms in 1521, and signed by the emperor's hand: this is preserved.

Königsberg has a considerable trade in hemp and flax, but it is seven German miles from Pillau, the seaport at the efflux of the river Pregel; but only very small vessels can come up to the town. The present king of Prussia has not shewn attachment or fondness for this part of his dominions; nor has he visited the city since the year 1753, though he comes annually to make a general review of the troops at Graudentz, near Tzenwerder, on the Vistula, not far removed from hence. The river is narrow here, but there are some very pleasant gardens on its banks. I told a king of Bohemia founded Königsberg in 1255, this part of Prussia being at that time dependent on his kingdom.

Though I had several inducements, from the agreeable society I met with, to prolong my stay, quitted Königsberg on the 20th of August, pursued my journey along the banks of the river Pregel, through a fertile plain. It was one of the finest days of the season, the rays of the sun being moderated and attempered by a breeze in the water, and all nature gay. I stopped my carriage on a rising ground, at a little distance from the town, and looked back on its numerous spires, which were gilded by the eastern sun; a tear of vexation and despair stood in my eyes, and diminished the prospect, as I recalled some

some tender ideas; but fancy endeavoured to penetrate the gloom.

The axletree of the chaise broke in the afternoon; and as several hours were required to make a new one, I was necessitated to return to the village where it happened during the day. I lay down at night in a roomy apartment which might well have been the original of that where Pope died, expiring, and than which imagination could conceive any more miserable and gloomy. In the morning early I proceeded, and reached Wemburg to breakfast. This is a small town situated in a sandy plain, on the left bank of the Oder. I stopped to see the church, which has been renowned in past ages. It stands on a commanding eminence, commanding an extensive prospect, and belonging to the bishops of Ermeland. Both ecclesiastical and temporal properties and revenues were not less than thirty thousand ducats per annum, and their territories considerable. This fief has been confiscated by the king of Prussia as belonging to him, and has been sequestered to his use: the present proprietor is a young Polish nobleman, and he has resided in the place some few years since his return from Russia. He is said to possess the powers of initiation in a great degree, and by his raillery and arts, to have ingratiated himself with his new sovereign, who, in consequence, has allowed him an annual pension of twenty thousand ducats from the revenues of the church. He now resides at Cracow. The church of St. John the Baptist is of Catholic foundation, and was celebrating the matin service when they had informed me at Konitz

mortal Copernicus was interred here, I with no little impatience in the expectation of seeing his tomb; but in this I was disappointed.

One of the priests assured me, that he had been a canon of the cathedral, his remains were buried at Thorn, the place of his birth.

They, however, still shew the apartment which belonged to him; and the canons at his time supplied with water, by a machine of his invention, which raises it to a great height from the vale below, whence it is distributed every part of their residence. This engine was struck with its great simplicity;

The celebrated machine of Marli was abandoned from the plan of it, by order of Louis

not more than twenty miles from Frawem-  
Elbing, which I reached on the 21st. This town was founded by a colony from Lubeck, the chief port of the Baltic, about the year 1234. It is situated on a little river, which falls into the sea near the mouth of the Elbe. It was admitted into the Hanseatic League, but admits only very small vessels. The Teutonic Knights were lords of it for a considerable number of years; but in 1450 the inhabitants ultimately shook off their yoke. From this we may date the splendor of its annals; it became rich, powerful, and commercial; and was respected throughout all the north, till it made war on the kings of Denmark and Sweden, with success. Gustavus Adolphus took it in 1626; but his premature death, and the peace of Westphalia, which followed in 1648, restored it again to their liberties. Charles XII. endeavored to reduce it by assault in the beginning of the present century, as it adhered to Augustus his enemy. It remained free since that time under the protection of Prussia.

tion of Poland, to the diet of which sent two members, till the 13th of 1772, when his Prussian majesty's possession of it in the name of I drove out the Polish garrison of men, who attempted to make some black eagle has now supplanted ancient arms, and appears over every city. They already feel the rigour of this new government, which has now up all Polish Prussia, and to a great extent and commerce in one general city itself contains about fifteen thousand inhabitants. The architecture of the most grotesque and singular I have seen. They terminate in a point, the upper stories are untenanted, fitted for granaries, and not for residence.

I was permitted, by particular favour, to see the treasures lately discovered here, of which so much has been said in the papers all over Europe. They are contained in large coffers, in a vaulted apartment in the hall, where they had lain untouched for many years. The whole consists of plate, worn by the priests in the celebrated service. The exquisite delicacy of workmanship constitutes their chief value, worth not exceeding twenty-five or six thousand pounds sterling. The person in whose custody they are, gave me a history of them: When the city was taken by Gustavus Adolphus, he put the possession of the cathedral, which, previous to the event, belonged to the Catholic king of Poland, retired it to the

the pious followers of Luther found secret most of the riches belonging to real proprietors, which they concealed in this obscure retreat. The secret dangerous one, known to few, and very

They wait, at present, to know his pleasure respecting the disposition of him, as he is a prince not bigotted to any religion or superstition, he may, perchance, his fide-board with them : but the hope for better things from his piety. the chamber where these holy relics have covered, were likewise several swords, belonged to the Teutonic Knights. I examined with great attention, and am almost to believe they are merely weapons of war, designed, like Alexander's mangers our in India, to impress posterity with false

their personal strength and prowess. eight and dimensions are so enormous, though I measured one of them, I am afraid its exact length. Nothing can be more barbarous than their construction: two iron form the garde, and round the a bandage of straps of leather croised.

about, the original and magnificent re- of the Teutonic Knights, stands about miles from Elbing. It is well known, and a religious rage first gave birth to lights, in the ages of darkness. It was year 1191, at the time when our Richard against Saladine under the walls of Jerusalem. the reigning pope, Celestine, instituted reinforcement to the Christian arms. were only forty in number, and a German name Henry Valpot, was appointed VII.

grand master of the order : their power however, maintain them long in Lübeck, whence they were driven out prettily in the thirteenth century. Conrade, duke of Prussia was at that time their head. Fighting was their only profession ; and enemies of so small a force were absolutely requisite. Happily for the Teutonic Knights, the north of Europe was yet much of a waste land, and wrapt in darkness. It was a most meritorious action to have driven the Danes to pieces, and Pope Gregory IX gave his sanction to the cause. Thus authorising the Knights to proceed, they led them on, and entered Prussia, where they drove out the inhabitants, or baptised them, and established themselves firmly in the country. On the banks of the river Oder, in a beautiful plain, they fixed their headquarters, and began to construct the castle of Marienbourg in 1281. The first master of the order resided there in 1309. They became very powerful, and conquered a large portion of Prussia, Courland, Livonia, and other provinces. They made war with Poland, and, in 1308, the city of Marienbourg was besieged and taken by the Poles, who razed it to the ground. The Knights were reinforced again. From this era their power increased : they grew licentious and tyrannical in their manners, tyrannical and arbitrary in their government. In 1524, they were driven out of Prussia, under Albert of Brandenburg, the thirty-fourth grand master of the order, and their power ultimately perished. Marienbourg consists of three concentric fortifications ; the outermost is a massive wall, designed apparently to impress the garrison in its fortifications, and to exhibit prodigious magnificence.

ussia has so mutilated and altered this part, converting it into caserns for his soldiery, since ok possession of the town, that all its originality is lost, and the antiquarian searches in for the genuine traces of the Teutonic magnificence, amid modern bricks and mortar. He parred the chapels, which are built one over other. The Catholic priest shewed me both. e subterranean chapel, several grand masters e order have been interred, under stones, i which are inscriptions; but the character, igh time, is illegible. The upper one is in a very elegant style of Gothic architec-

At the east end, on the outside of the edin a deep niche of the wall, stands a wooden e of the Virgin, twelve feet high, holding sfant Jesus in her arms: it is not badly ex- d, and has suffered very little in the lapse of any centuries, from the injuries of time. of the grand masters erected this image soon the completion of the castle, and the Virgin the prote&tress of the order, they gave the of Marienbourg to the town and fortress. would seem that, when they increased in s and numbers, the second part of the castle constructed. It is only divided by the trench the first, but is plainly built on a different magnificence is the characteristic, and it is entirely of apartments, public and private. whole is, as yet, in great preservation, and ered. The council chamber, or sala of con- ce, is a grand room, being twenty paces way. In the midst is a column of an octa- form, composed of one piece of brown gra- spreading in radii like a fan at top, and wing the roof, which, like every other in

the building, is vaulted. There is a  
of windows in it, and round three sides  
high stone bench, where the knights  
occasions. The refectoire is still more  
it is forty paces in length, by twenty  
Three similar pillars of granate support  
the capitals of which are curiously adorned  
figures in alto relievo. There are  
pillars of a smaller size. Round the  
second division of the castle is another  
neither so broad nor deep as the first.

The last division covers a longer space  
than either of the others, and was intended  
for their horses, domestics,  
attendants. It is surrounded with a  
ditch, beyond which is a high wall,  
towers at small distances, which form  
the most barrier. The circumference of  
fortification does not, I imagine, fall  
English mile. Several gentlemen  
assured me, that the subterranean  
castle are not less surprising and  
structure which appears above the ground.  
say, that beneath the first of the towers  
have enumerated, are three range  
cellars, one under the other, into  
which they have descended some years  
ago. They should have had curiosity enough  
the same, if they had been ten days  
not now practicable, the arches in  
being fallen in, or obstructed by earth  
being too noxious and unwholesome  
the attempt. Over the chapel is a  
tower, to the top of which I ascended  
aircase, absolutely dark, and the stairs  
broken and decayed. The

mit, richly repaid my trouble. It extends to Elbing, and west to Dantzig; and below the rich vale watered by the Vistula and the ~~it~~, terminated to the north by the Baltic.

The city of Marienbourg itself contains nothing very extraordinary. It was formerly the capital of a league, which comprehended twenty-four small towns, all situate in Polish Prussia, which held dietines. This little confederacy has long extinct, and the town itself shared the same fate as Elbing: on the same day, the Russian soldiers having marched in without resistance. There are, at this time, one thousand indred of them here, which equal the number of inhabitants in the place.

I went, on the afternoon of the 23d, in company with two very agreeable young women and a gentleman, to see the junction of the two great rivers of Polish Prussia, the Vistula and the Nogat. It is one of the most picturesque and beautiful landscapes which nature presents. It is nearly ten miles from Marienbourg to the spot: at the midway one sees both rivers, and the Nogat lies through a deep wood of oaks till within a hundred yards of the point. Here the trees are cleared away, and emerging from the gloom created by them, the whole beautiful scene bursts full upon the sight. I stood some minutes on the extreme verge, where the rivers unite, in沉思 contemplation of this lovely prospect. On the south was the Nogat, whose course is visible for several miles to the north, till it is lost between high banks which bound it on either side. The Vistula is on the right, and forms a striking contrast, its banks being even with the water, so *river itself* is only to be seen an incon-

derable way, on account of its serpentine p  
A little island, exactly at the junction,  
with brushwood, forms a fine break in th  
Beyond it appears the main stream of the  
undivided, which rolls along in silent  
majesty, under hanging woods, which ex  
the south as far as the horizon. The sail  
veral fishing-boats, seen on different part  
rivers, leave scarce any thing for imag  
herself to add. We drank coffee in this  
ful recess, under cover of the trees, on  
nence, from whence all these objects w  
tinctly observed. The peasants, for the  
hamlet here, brought us bread, butter, and  
It was almost night before we returned to

From Marienbourg to the gates of L  
distant thirty-five miles, is almost one co  
garden. I crossed the Vistula at Dirscha  
the town, most beautifully situate on its  
and commanding a view of all this ferti  
try. About an English mile and a half  
got to the town of Dantzig, I came to  
Prussian guard, and entered the territor  
republic, which is at present diminished  
side, and invested by hussars and grenadi  
absolu prince. Freedom, it is true, yo  
within these limits, though narrow, an  
her-faced banner on the ramparts: but h  
this may continue, is certainly matter o  
sainty and doubt. If the melancholy fa  
ling, or Marienbourg, can form a pre  
the unfeeling rapacity shewn in the di  
Poland, its feudal parent, and once its pi  
if the general train of policy, I should ra  
e unrestrained avidity, exercised by the  
lia in Polish Prussia, enables one to de

is not far off. To what happy purposes, indeed, can the possession of independence serve, when the violence supplied it, is fled? Their revenues, their riches, are all on, or burthened with imposts which must eventually destroy them. which no king of Poland ever which has for centuries known equal government and public liberty, in trembling expectation, the election, and implores, perhaps in of Europe to save her from a sovereign, whose claims are equal bounded, and who, though appalled from open violence by politeness only the favourable moment or intrigue may put him into it, or all the suburbs, which are extensive, are already occupied by oldiery, who, on one side, are fortifications, a palisado only from the Dantzic guards. Pub every nature are prohibited by and the German comedy is in urbs which has been taken from

In a decay was visible, at thiserry department; and the Vistu-  
ny, at the present season of the  
covered with little vessels and  
ger crowded.

I lived to see the painful accomplishment  
or this celebrated city, and the final par-

An enthusiastic lover of antiquities, fail to enquire after those of this place indebted, principally, for my information gentlemen, to whom I was introduced on my arrival, Monsieur le Baron Zorn Wolf, whose names I ought not to without owning the obligations their and readiness to communicate knowledge laid me under. The last of them is with a spirit of independence worthy of Sidney. He resided some years since at Dirschaw, but quitted it on account of the troublous anarchy which foreign ambition has introduced into that capital. He retired to Dirschaw twenty miles from hence, built himself an observatory for his astronomical studies, and there till the king of Prussia seized on the and surrounding territory. Unable to bear so galling a yoke, he left Dirschaw, and came to this city; and he now declares, that if he cease to be free, he will embark for America, where he has already been, and where he may find a refuge. Happy country, which can thus extend its protection to persecuted merit of every kind! Where freedom, almost unknown from the equator, holds her peaceful and gentle reign.

The origin of Dantzig, like that of every other kingdom, or city, is lost in the mists of fable. A colony of Danes is said to have founded it about the middle of the twelfth century; and the name it now bears is derived from the corruption of the word Danske, which signified Danes. Previous to this era, it is pretended, the city had a fort and governor on a hill, and a part of the fortifications, and a

im Hogalberg, or Hogal's Hill, to this day. The Danes requested of him as large a portion of ground for their residence as they could circumscribe, by extending their arms: this inclosed a circle of near two miles, and was the first, or old city. Little occurs of importance from this time till the year 1312, when a certain Pole, by name Stremmer, being governor, plotted with the Margraves of Brandenburg to deliver it up to them. The deputy governor, aware of this treachery, informed Ladislaus III. king of Poland, and they jointly called in the Teutonic Knights, who kept possession of the place, and were too powerful to be expelled. Under them the new city was built, which comprehended nearly the limits of Dantzic, as it exists now. In 1456 the inhabitants threw off their subjection to the knights, in concert with the other cities of Polish Prussia, and became independent under the protection of Poland. On the flight and abdication of Henry of Valois, in 1574, that kingdom was divided, one party having elected Stephen Bathori, duke of Transylvania, the other declaring for the Emperor Maximilian II. Dantzic adhering to the latter, was besieged by Stephen, the conqueror, for a whole year, and was then compelled to purchase a peace, by a surrender of every thing valuable in the place. Yet, in twenty years after, so great were the advantages of commerce, they were again become wealthy. The siege of 1734, by the Russians, is yet remembered by numbers here, when Stanislaus Leszintki made his escape through so many enemies; and they flew the spot, without one of the bastions, where five thousand Muscovites are interred, who perished in an attempt to storm the town.

Dantzic

## WRAXALL'S TOUR.

Dantzig is yet neither elegant nor handsome. The houses are in general lofty, and in an antiquated style. In most of the streets are trees, which, however, afford an agreeable shade; but in this city it must be very inconvenient. The building, which is present as an exchange, merits attention on account of its antiquity: it is a square chamber, vaulted, and in the middle is a marble statue erected to Augustus III. the late king of Poland.

I visited the arsenal, and must own I was struck by the prodigious military stores contained in it, and the order in which they are kept. The chief attraction however was a musketoon, weighing nine pounds, which Augustus II. is said to have discharged with one hand. This I can believe, as the proofs he gave of uncommon strength are too numerous and well attested, to give rise to any question. In a small apartment of the arsenal, is a very beautiful honorary tomb, erected by Sigismund, king of Sweden and Poland, in memory of his father, John III. It is of Italian workmanship, and finely executed, and is said to have presented this piece to the king of Dantzig.

The other public buildings are not very remarkable. In the great church is a vast pillar hollowed out, which, it is pretended, was anciently used for confining ecclesiastics guilty of heinous crimes. It is cut down into it from above, through two arches which cross the opening at the top. The depth is, I imagine, forty feet, and the dimensions within, about seven. There is a layer of white scattered on the ground, which is supposed to be bones.

Religious liberty of religion is publicly allowed in Prussia, there are churches of all kinds, Luther-

list, and Catholic: there are besides religious of both sexes. It is composed of inhabitants, including all the subject less than eighty thousand. The country is unusually beautiful.

I went to see the abbey of Oliva, so far the peace concluded in it. Its origin is very ancient. Subislaus, a duke of Pomerania, who embraced Christianity, erected it, dedicating it to "the holy and undivided most blessed Virgin, and St. Benedict." The convent and church were destroyed no less than eight times; the Teutonic Knights, the Poles, and the heretic Hussites, destroyed it; the Dantzig soldiery, lastly, razed round in 1577, and were obliged by the Emperor to erect it anew as it now stands. A marble monument in the cloisters, is inscribed the pacification of Oliva, made between Emperor Leopold and John Casimir, King of Poland, and on one side, and Charles Gustavus, King of Sweden, on the other, who died during the construction of it.

A monk who attended us, shewed me the stone which was converted into stone; the story of it is written in Latin, German, and Polish, in the cloister. This pretended miracle happened when some of Gustavus Adolphus's Lutherans sacrilegiously presuming to lay hold of a consecrated loaf, with intention to break it, found it converted into stone before their eyes.

I examined it very minutely, and there is great merit in the choice of material for this deception. It is about the thickness of a penny roll, and resembles one in shape, the side being indented with a deep hole, apparently

apparently natural, but which  
say, by the thumb of a Swedish  
of laying hold of it. They prefer  
care in a silver case.

The abbot's palace, and garden  
very elegant; but his revenues, w  
only two years ago, to ten thou  
near five thousand pounds per a  
lands of the convent, which he  
sovereignty, are now all seized  
Prussia, who allows him only or  
hundred ducats, about five hun  
pounds, as a pension during life,  
fourth of that sum to keep the ga  
he is by birth a nobleman, amia  
leant in his character, past the mid  
and universally respected. But  
such a man, and execrates the rap  
thus reduced him!—But this is  
even generosity and mercy, comp  
stories incontestably authentic,  
here, respecting the Polish nobles  
have been confiscated, and their  
from a revenue of one hundred  
to absolute indigence, by that mo

All the accumulated evils, h  
have laid waste this miserable c  
natural consequences of its conf  
vernement, in which almost every pe  
error is mingled; and one is only  
such a barbarous anarchy has subfi

I left Dantzig on the mornin  
September, taking the road to Cul  
schaw, in my intended route to  
ten miles to the southward of Di  
close to a prodigious encampme

from my chaise to examine it. The postillion told us, it was one of Charles XII's. Probably it was made in 1703, when he overran and conquered all Polith Prussia with astonishing rapidity. The trenches are of enormous depth, and its situation is equally advantageous and delightful, commanding a view of all the plains watered by the Vistula, and the river itself. The sun set as I entered the little town of Metwa, where I crossed the river in a ferry, and arrived at Marienwerder, through excessive bad roads, about midnight. The sentinels at the gates permitted me to pass, after having demanded my name, and I drove to an inn, the only one in the city, at which I purposed to remain till next morning. It was a considerable time before my servant could raise any one at that late hour; and when the landlord came, he told me every bed in his house was already occupied; that if I brought my own, he could give me a room to place it in; but if not, he had not any thing better than clean straw to offer me. I then proposed proceeding immediately to Thorn, and expressed my desire of being furnished with post horses. " May I take the liberty," said the landlord, " to ask if Monsieur intends to return again, or if he goes farther into Poland?" " I purpose," answered I, " to continue my route to Gnesna and Posna; but as to my farther progress, it is not yet fixed, as I am unacquainted with the roads and accommodations." " If," said he, you are only induced from pleasure and curiosity to visit these cities, I would advise you to defer your intention till another opportunity. To Gnesna there is at this time no post; and though you may perhaps procure horses to Posna, yet not only the roads and accommodations are of the most

only to go back ten miles, and repatula at Mewa, to turn off immedia  
nitz, a town in the province of Pom  
whence I might procure post-horse  
very easily, the Prussians being con  
fessed of the whole intermediate tra  
and regular relays being provided by  
The season of the year, which was  
fast, superadded to the uncertainty of  
even horses for Gneina, made me  
comply with the landlord's advice.  
moment therefore in the execution  
turning about, and tendering him  
ledgments for his information, I mad  
my way back to the town of Mewa,  
reached by break of day. It is sit  
bank of the Vistula, which at this  
and rocky; and opposite to it, on  
side, are the fields, where Charles  
and cut to pieces about one thousand  
dred Poles, who vainly opposed his pa  
ter travelling twelve miles farther, I  
abbey of Pipleen, which is accounte  
finest Gothic religious edifices in the  
was founded by a duke of Pomerania  
1250. This pious duke endowed it  
but his present majesty of Prussia,  
such pallinate attachment as his  
for monks and monasteries, lately  
*four-fifths* of their revenue, and le

WRAXALL'S TOUR.

g dirges and chant requiems upon the remains of the brothers, a Pole by birth, One of the brothers, a Pole by birth, he tolerable French, attended me over ding. The altars are decorated with a bari splendor, and glitter with gold and silv ting not having as yet laid his hands on the utensils. I took the liberty of asking actor, to whom belonged a vast number , which were preserved within cases of glass her side the high altar. "They are," said he, "precious remains of the eleven thousand virgins, who perished for their adherence to my religion; we had many more once, and them two complete skulls; but the sacrificial Swedish soldiery, in the beginning of this carried them away." If the depredations were never more fatal, they might easily. The monk very politely apologized to the abbot's name, for not inviting me to the refectoire, on account of its being a serious fast, which permitted them not to eat anything before sun-set, and then only eggs. Having tendered him my humours; and bidding him adieu, I continued my journey, and ate my cold chicken under a tree.

At half-past six o'clock at night when I arrived at a small village, about thirty miles from the abbey, to a rivulet of water in a valley, and umbeling Bibury in Gloucestershire, as to me by star-light, that I was almost starved to death. The landlady had some eels for supper. The landlady had five-and-twenty miles to Kington, and deep continued forests of fir, and deep woods. I could have accepted his advice; but

the horrid nastiness, and pestilential ~~time~~ coming from it, in the cabins, for they ~~were~~ ~~now~~ houses, at every village where I stopped it impossible to lie down or breathe ~~in the~~ therefore proceeded, as soon as horses procured, and about nine on the morning 4th I got to Konitz. This is a pretty town, and has been formerly fortified with rgets, battlements, and trenches, all which ruin. It was then better guarded by a regiment of Prussian engineers, who have stationed there since its seizure two years

I left Konitz before noon, and drove three miles out of the road, to see the remains of the castle of Schlokaw. This is only inferior to that of Marienbourg, and was built by the same persons. It is surrounded on three sides by waters of a fine lake, across a small part of which is a wooden bridge, of near three hundred feet in length, entering the grand court. It has been of great extent, but time has laid many of the towers low. The chapel, the subterranean apartments, and one very lofty octagon tower, are in great preservation, and may remain another century. I went into the cellars, which are vaulted, and of wondrous magnitude, running beneath the whole castle. One splendid apartment, repaired by the princes Radziwill to whom this fortress lately belonged, still shew what the magnificence of former ages produced, though these are now followed by other parts of the edifice, and are no longer creditable.

After having visited every accessible corner of the building, I waited on the Catholic priest of the adjoining village, to procure some account

origin and history. He was a very agreeable ingenious man, and readily complied with my request. We conversed in Latin; a language in which the Poles are more conversant than all the other nations of Europe. A miserable cripple in the streets at Konitz requested charity of me in very pure Latin, to my no small surprise; and I found the inn-keepers frequently possessed of it. From this priest I drew several particulars relative to the origin and history of Schlokaw. The Teutonic Knights built it in the year 1352, and successive grand masters were lords of it till the middle of the fifteenth century, when the kings of Poland seized on it; the order beginning about that era to decline in power and greatness. It passed afterwards into the possession of several other great families, and lastly in 1662 to the Radzivils, whose descendants possessed it till within these two last years, when only twelve Prussian Hussars drove out fifty of the prince's Polish soldiery, and erected the black eagle over the gates.

I stopped to dine at Fredlant, a small town about ten miles from Schlokaw, and then proceeded. My road lay across the desert of Waldow, which is at least forty English miles in length, and is in general barren and hideous enough. About one o'clock next morning I reached Gastrow, a little town

find it. There was no alternative; proceeded for the town he mentioned there about ten, not a little tired.

I passed afterwards through three towns between Tempelbourg and Stargard, a distance of fifty miles. Famine were in every one: it was with entreaty I could procure a bit of smoked some potatoes in one of them; and I was afraid of being starved in this wretched place. I travelled all night, and to my no small surprise entered Stargard in the morning. The town is pretty large; but the best thing I saw was a good dinner and a clean apartment, which made me forget my late adventures in Polish hovels, however charming. The streets were crowded with people, and nothing was seen but recruits. The postillions who drove me, the drivers, and the very peasants, are all military under the command of the government.

Leaving Stargard, I travelled through a hideous wilderness of firs. Sweden can boast of nothing more desolate, more unpeopled, or less fertile. The deep fands render travel tedious, and, though I set out at six in the morning, I did not get to Stettin, distant twenty-five miles, till one in the afternoon. I paid my compliments next day to his highness, the Duke of Bevorn: he is in command of the garrison, and is already past the autumn of life; but a vigorous constitution, and a robust frame, would deceive and conceal his years, if he were not grey with age, did not betray the secret of his youth, that they constitute at present a part of his essence. I had the honour to

him on the 9th : there was a large company, all men, and all military. Every thing around him is in a martial style, and his very doors are painted with helmets, batons, and swords. The apartment where we dined was covered with portraits of the officers of his own regiment ; but war had lopped off most of them. Of at least sixty, scarce ten were then alive. He shewed me what he called his arsenal ; a chamber filled with models of petards, mortars, pontoons, and other apparatus of war.

Here I had the honour likewise to contract an acquaintance with the young prince of Anhalt Dessau. His generous and unbounded politeness to me, deeply affected my heart. He is also in the Prussian service ; but nature formed him equally for the soft arts of peace ; and gave him a refined taste in sculpture, in painting, and in music. The furniture and decorations of his house forcibly mark this turn of mind. He has travelled in England, in France, in Italy, and made a campaign some years ago against the Turks on the banks of the Danube. If to these accomplishments, are added manners the most gentle and elegant, one may readily conceive him to be a very amiable prince. I supped with him one night *tête-à-tête*; it was one of Horace's *Noctes, cænæque Deum*, without ceremony, without ostentation and parade, which are so destructive to genuine happiness.

At Stargard, I likewise saw that fair prisoner, the princess royal of Prussia, whose history is sufficiently known. In this, the eye only can be gratified, it being most strictly forbidden to approach or speak to her. She was then eight-and-twenty years of age, and had now been a prisoner <sup>these five years,</sup> Her person is agreeable, & beau-

beautiful. She is of a middle height proportioned in her limbs, and very fit for the exercises of the body : her complexion and her features generally handsome, however, somewhat sad in her countenance, and attentively regarded, not difficult to be ed for. The manner in which she liv- ful enough, and may well wipe out the marks of her has committed. Her appointment amounts to seven thousand six hundred dollars, which do not make one thousand two pounds a year, with which she is oblige to provide herself every thing. Two valets de chambre, and two filles de chambre, constitute her household. She has never been permitted to go with the Duke of Stettin till very lately. One or two men accompany her, and every female is admitted to her access ; but there are only two men who dare speak to, or accost her. The Duke of Bevern, and the governor, are more advanced in years. The Prince though well acquainted with her present disgrace, and though he sees her eyes red me, he never held the slightest dis- like for her. I must own this is a trial to which a man of sense and virtue would be quite unequaled so near such a dangerous precipice, and yet he will inevitably fall. I had the pleasure to see her on horseback : she was habited en robe, and shewed the greatest address in managing the horse. She sat astride, according to the custom in Germany, and made a very gallant appearance. We afterwards looked at her a long time through the windows of the room where we dined. The prince of Dessaun's, opposite to which she sat for several hours. Her dress was white lace. A jonquil silk night-gown

simply adorned, gave no room to guess  
by.

tin itself, I have little to say. There are  
many houses, and a great many streets,  
large churches, a river, a quay, and, as  
me, a very extensive commerce. The  
ts are about fifteen thousand. This is  
total of my knowledge respecting the

I left it, I attended the parade when  
of Bevorn reviewed the second battali-  
garrison. They are, indeed, matchless  
and perform their various manœuvres  
rising celerity and address.

11th of August, I proceeded on my  
and arrived before night at Prenflow.  
large town, situate on a lake, and, like  
ery other in Prussia, full of soldiery. I  
fix German miles from thence to Strelitz,  
so bad were the roads, that I did not  
till almost noon next day, though I  
the whole night. The inaccuracy of  
urement is indeed such every where in  
ntries, that it is impossible to ascertain,  
precision or certainty, what a mile is.  
ly of Mecklenburg Strelitz begins only  
English miles from the town, which is  
nded by woods of fir and oak, as not to  
till one is very near it. I staid there  
s, induced by the gracious reception I  
from the duke. He was at a little pa-  
tirement, which he has built about four  
m Strelitz, and named Adolph's Plea-  
is situate on the bank of a small lake  
country, except an inconsiderable tract  
y round the house, is covered with  
groves

groves of prodigious thickness. During which he resides at New Strelitz, where he has a larger palace, and a court, as a sovereign prince.

The town of Old Strelitz is small, and as the dukes have not had any palace there for many years past, it contains nothing, to draw a stranger to visit it. I left it on the 15th, and took the road of Zell, across Brandenburg. I stopped at Mirow, a little town near the frontier of the duchy, to see a palace, where his highness had formed me, her majesty the queen of England and all the ducal family were born. It is a handsome structure, but is very rarely visited by the reigning duke. Continuing my journey all day, and the ensuing one, through the Prussian territories, I arrived on the bank of the Elbe in the afternoon. It is a noble river, though at a vast distance from the sea. I crossed it by ferry, and landing on the opposite side in the dominions of my native sovereign, got to Dömitz, a little town, the same night. The moon was very bright, and as I had yet between forty and sixty miles to Zell, I was determined to lose no moment. But my landlord expatiated with such eloquence on the badness of the roads and the length of the next stage, that I was induced to postpone my journey till next morning. Setting off at five, I was in hopes of reaching Zell that night: but I was disappointed again, obliged to lie at a wretched house, where, however, the host, to comfort me, said the present king of Sweden, probably from a similar necessity, had taken up his lodging some few days ago.

I entered Zell the following morning, in the honour, after being presented, to divers

her majesty the queen of Denmark next day. I own I had a high curiosity to see this young sovereign, whose history and misfortunes have so much interested all Europe, who has been driven, in the bloom of life, from a throne and kingdom, which were not worthy of her.

The castle of Zell, where her majesty resided, is detached from the city, and surrounded in the ancient style of defence, with a very broad moat full of water. It is large, of a square form, and was built by one of the dukes of Zell, before the dutchy was merged in the house of Hanover. The country on every side is barren, sandy, and unpleasant. It is forty miles from Yerden, and is dreary a ride as can be imagined. At a little more than half way, on the southern side of the river Aller, is the little palace of Ahlden, celebrated for the imprisonment of the electress Sophia, wife of George I. Here she died, a short time before the accession of her son, the late king, to the crown. It is said, that he once made an attempt to see her, while under confinement, and having separated himself from his attendants in hunting, came unexpectedly to the house : but the nobleman to whom the care of her person was confided, refused him admittance, and prevented this natural interview.

The cathedral of Verden is an object of some curiosity, from the remote antiquity to which its foundation ascends. It is said to have been first erected in the year 786 by Charlemagne, after his conquests over the Saxons. The portraits of all the bishops, from that era to 1566, when the Lutheran religion supplanted the Catholic, are painted on the walls of the choir. I could not help smiling at the first of them, who was, as it ap-

pears

pears by the inscription over his head, a count, and an abbot; but who, notwithstanding all his titles, secular and ecclesiastical, wandered soon after his investiture by the Pisans, who paid no sort of deference either coronet or crozier. The present cathedral no means, however, so old as Charlemagne was built about the middle of the fourteenth century, the former one having been reduced in 1313. An antiquarian might find aim for investigation in it, the whole floor bedded with tombs, on which are effigies and tions, many of which are now mutilated gible. Before the high altar, is a marble monument of costly workmanship, erected to Sigismund, born in 1568, and who was son of Lunenburg and bishop of Verden. is now extinct.

Verden was purchased by George I. Frederick IV. king of Denmark, who had himself master of it, during Charles XI's suzerainty in Turkey, to whom it previously belonged. The town contains only about five hundred inhabitants, exclusive of a battalion of mercenary soldiery. It lies along the bank of the Aller, but has not any trade, and the number of the buildings sufficiently evinces its poverty.

I arrived at Bremen on the 22d of September, which is distant only twenty miles from it. This is a great, a rich, and a commercial city, but I cannot say I think it very agreeable. It contains much to attract a traveller's notice. Were human life of double the limits naturally assigned to it, one should not be tempted to visit it more than once. There is one party, however, belonging to it, which

ular demonstration could have convinced its reality. Under the cathedral church is a vaulted apartment, supported on pillars; it is forty paces long, and half as many broad. Light and air are constantly admitted into it by windows, though it is several feet below the level of the ground. Here are five black coffers, each containing a corpse, which, not being embalmed, have suffered no corruption. I examined them severally for near two hours.

The most curious and perfect, is that of a lady. Tradition says, she was an Englishwoman, who dying at Bremen about two hundred and fifty years ago, ordered her body to be interred in this vault uninterred, in the apprehension that her relations would cause it to be brought back to England. Though the mucous membrane is totally dried in every part, yet so little change has taken place in the features of the face, that it is more certain than she was young, and beautiful. It is a small countenance, round in profile: the cartilage of the nose and the ears have undergone no alteration: her teeth are firm in the sockets, but the lips are drawn over them. The cheeks are shrunk, but not less than I ever remember to have seen in embalmed bodies. The hair of her head is now more than eighteen inches long, thick, and so fast, that I heaved the corpse out of the coffer by it: the colour is a light brown, and as fresh and glossy as that of a living person.

That this lady was of high rank seems evident from the extreme fineness of the linen covers her body; but I in vain endeavoured to learn any lights into her history, her title, or other particulars, though I took no little pains.

pains for that purpose. The landl who served as my conductor, said ed it for forty years past, during there is not the least perceptible a In another coffer is the body of a v is said to have tumbled off the cl killed by the fall. His features ev forcibly. Extreme agony is man his mouth is wide open, and hi same; the eyes are dried up. Hi naturally distended, and his whole a violent death.—A little child, w small pox, is still more remarkabl of the pustules, which have broke his hands and head, are very di one should suppose, that a body, such a distemper, must contain, in the seeds of putrefaction.—The tw are likewise very extraordinary.

There are, in this vault, like hawks, weasels, and other anima been hung up here, some time im very lately, and are all in the mos servation, and unaltered in the cause of this phenomenon is dou ness of the place where they are vain to seek for any other. The not permit any fresh bodies to be and there is no other subterra which has the same property. made an excellent miracle two ries ago in proper hands; but no grown too wise.

This city is generally known to for its old hock. The wine is a the banks of the Rhine, by land.

the public cellars. These are spacious, running beneath the town house inge. There is one particular room, calle, where they keep wine, as they say, of red and seventy years old, and for which even dollars, or twenty-five shillings sterlile; though it is too old to be drank.

stands on the same river as Verden, but known by the name of the Wesel. burden lie twelve or fifteen miles below from a deficiency of water to carry them . It contains forty-five thousand inhab- and, it is said, would even exceed Ham- commerce, if the river was not an im-

. It is a free city, under the protection pire, and styles itself a republic on its he king of England, as elector of Han- however, some important rights within ; and not only the cathedral belongs to a considerable number of buildings, d private. He possessest, likewise, a spe- supreme judicial power; for, though firates take cognizance of all crimes, e territory of Bremen, his delegate or st pronounce sentence.

ortifications, though kept in very good e of no consequence or strength: the army in the field, is ever master; and he last war, French or English were al- received into the place, as they appear- it. The style of building, here is hor- he upper stories being adapted for gra- d totally uninhabitable. It has a most appearance to the eye, though many uses are now in some degree moderniz- streets are all narrow; the quay is the only

only pleasant part of the city, as it commands a view of the water.

By the municipal laws, all the ham is excluded from the capacity residing here; or at least there is laid on their persons, about ten fl as must amount almost to a proh exclusion has given rise to a fa on the inhabitants themselves, w<sup>t</sup> just or not, I am no judge. I adopted a contrary policy, and ad minately, these people, with Euro In a lucrative view, I know not wh wisest measure; but certainly the most generous, and breathes a g thropy.

Plutus and Mercury are the chi nerated in this city, and like the se rious's time, they will not admit strangers. Pleasure, under every sh of comedy, of masque, seems pecu My landlord, however, informed had lately formed a monthly conce ter season, to the no small terror masters, who have endeavoured to unprecedented refinement. The manner of spending an evening kin al centuries past in Bremen, has meeting in small boxes about two and six wide, in the public cellar drink hock under a cloud of smok their own pipes. One may swear genuine descendants of the ancient imagined the joys of heaven to co ing ale out of the skulls of their e men seem not here to hold any ra

form the connecting charm which binds the  
ing principles of human nature together.  
, solitary man, meets in clubs and compa-  
, to doze, drink, and to dispute.

is a desolate and dreary ride from Bremen to  
burgh, across the sandy and unpeopled heaths  
unenburg. I got to the southern bank of  
Elbe, on the afternoon of the 26th, and from  
ce enjoyed a beautiful prospect of Hamburgh  
e distance of two leagues. It makes a noble  
re; and, as the space which separates it from  
Danish town of Altona, is very inconsider-  
the two places appear to form only one  
nificent city, which covers the side of the  
for three or four miles in length. I lay at  
burg, which belongs to his Britannic majesty,  
crossed over next morning.

amburgh has been so often described, that to  
upt it would be only repetition without no-  
. Besides the wind was fair, and I was flat-  
l with a favourable passage to Hull, which  
ced me to shorten my stay at this place.

this tour round the Baltic, Mr. Wraxall had  
elled near three thousand miles between the  
of April and the 30th of September. In  
short space, it was not likely he should be  
to attend to trivial circumstances, in such a  
range; nor to enter into minute descrip-  
. But they must be fastidious indeed, who  
attend him without pleasure, or without im-  
ement. Of the various authors that have  
ed into our extensive collection, we have  
d none more difficult to abridge with effect:  
use his writings contain so little extraneous  
er; we are even tempted to wish that he had  
aded more. Yet it must be allowed, that

the northern regions present so little interest to general readers, that conciseness can hardly be a fault. Did we not feel the truth of it? We should be happy to travel over the same ground again, with the inquisitive and accurate observer who has accumulated a mass of observations equally valuable to the politician and the philosopher.

TRAVELS IN  
*PORTUGAL,*  
SPELLY RELATIVE TO SOCIETY AND MANNERS  
IN THAT COUNTRY,

BY ARTHUR WILLIAM COSTIGAN, Esq.

interspersed with some additional Remarks and Descriptions,  
from Twiss, &c.

---

MR. COSTIGAN, we are told, was a captain of the Irish brigade, in the service of Spain; and having resigned his commission from motives of retirement, which it appears the generosity and affection of a brother in London assisted him more comfortably to enjoy, in his way to England, he stopped some time in Portugal, and dressed a series of letters from thence to his brother, which form the basis of the following pages.

Unlike the generality of travellers, Mr. Costigan was more attentive to domestic details, and to such little histories as developed the character of the cities, than to local descriptions and remarks on the soil and productions of the country. Hence we have been obliged to call in other assistance for the information of our readers. We do not, however, object to Mr. Costigan's plan or performance; he has executed his work with some care in the mode he proposed to himself; and there-

herefore ought not to be tried by any other  
It must be observed, however, that he gave  
dark side of the Portuguese character; per-  
he viewed it through the medium of prejudice,  
rather adopted the prejudices of others.

Having, with some difficulty, obtained per-  
mission to resign, and taking his leave of his  
officers, with tokens of mutual regard, Mr.  
Costigan proceeded to Cadiz in 1778, where he  
after met with an English officer from Gibral-  
tar, who gave him a passage, in a small vessel he  
hired, to the coast of Algarve in Portugal.  
A few hours brought them to Faro; and during  
this short expedition, Mr. Costigan experienced  
much politeness from the English officer, whom  
he calls Lord Freeman, and with whom, in  
sequel, he became very intimate and friend-  
ly.

Faro is pleasantly situated, environed by a  
variegated country, rising gradually to a  
ridge of mountains, about two leagues distant.  
The chief trade in this vicinity consists in  
almonds, some wine, oranges, and a few  
articles, carried on exclusively, by three  
English houses established here, whose prop-  
erty is immense.

Thus, by the natural consequence of a  
polices, the riches of a country, which are  
dispersed among the multitude, which ou-  
tstrips the general circulation, so indispensable to  
the welfare of the state. Our author, though  
he speaks respectfully of the mercantile  
affairs, he witnessed here the extortionate  
and unmerciful conduct of the English  
merchants, and their gross im-  
perialism, and the poverty of the natives, to a high degree.

lice, for the sake of a bribe, suffered them to  
under their countrymen with impunity.

Faro was the Ossonoba of antiquity. An Eng-  
fleet, after taking Cadiz, in 1596, landed  
e troops here, which, after plundering and  
ning the town, carried off the library of the  
erated Jeronimo Ozorio, bishop of Silves, one  
the best classical scholars this country ever pro-  
od.

After a short stay at Faro, Lord Freeman and  
author set out for the Guadiana, where they  
posed taking water, for some leagues up to  
frontiers of Alentejo. Colonel Bagot, a coun-  
man of their own, and at that time command-  
of a Portuguese regiment, insisted on accom-  
panying them as far as Castro Marin.

By the communicative disposition of the  
uch valet, attending Lord Freeman, who is  
acterized as being extremely amiable, unaf-  
ted, and sincere, Captain Costigan obtained a  
ity exact knowledge of his companion's fami-  
and business. This information, our author  
municates in such an agreeable style, and at  
same time the narrative gives so much insight  
the intrigues of the Portuguese, that we  
pt his own manner in delivering it.

"Lord Freeman," says Captain Costigan, "is  
eldest son of a noble family in England, and  
to a large fortune. He is at present a cap-  
in the army, and his regiment garrisons Gib-  
ar. In an excursion he made to England, the  
before, he accidentally met a young lady at  
assembly, whose manner, appearance and de-  
liment, made an instant impression on his  
m. By frequent visits, afterwards, a mutual  
ion took place; and that before either had  
explained

prolongation of his leave or ~~auto~~ ~~occ~~, entered into explanations, and settled correspondence during their approach-  
tion, which it was hoped, would not  
or eight months; as the young lady had  
repeated advices from her parents about  
they would send for her within that time;  
her admirer promised himself the honour  
joining her as soon after her arrival as he could obtain permission from his superior officer.

The caprice of fortune is surely in no case more visible than in the destiny of mankind, in the strange and often whimsical circumstances in which many of them are adjusted and determined. The following circumstances will give some idea of this remark, in one, out of many thousand instances that might be produced.

Frances Mary Howard, mother of our Queen, and related to an illustrious family in England, had lost both her parents at an early age. She had been scrupulously brought up, in the strict observance of the dogmas of the Roman faith; and though she had been induced to leave it by the tie of interest, fortune left her of twenty thousand pounds, provided she married a gentleman of the same religion, and only one thousand, if she chose to marry a Protestant.

Her education conspiring with her religious position, made her a zealous Catholic, and she continued in that religion all her life, notwithstanding that her favourite religion was depicted to her in all its pomp and splendor in her native country, and that she was inflamed with the most violent desire to become a Protestant.

it in all its ostentatious magnificence, and of  
felling it free from restraint.

Accordingly, when she became her own mis-  
s, she resolved to transport herself to the con-  
tinent, chiefly with a view of settling in Spain ;  
ause she had heard a high character of that  
lant nation, and of its steady attachment to  
Catholic faith. England and that country,  
ever, being at war, when she arrived at Liss-  
, she felt herself in a dilemma how to proceed,  
accordingly had recourse to Father Preston,  
o at that time acted as her confessor.

This crafty priest, when Miss Howard came to  
sult him in regard to her future proceedings,  
mediately saw how much this incident might  
turned to his own advantage ; but pretend-  
; to the young lady, that in an affair of such  
ment, he could not give her his opinion with-  
previous meditation, and imploring the Di-  
e assistance, he took time to concert measures  
her detention in that country.

At the next interview, he informed her that he  
sidered it as a lucky circumstance that the  
prevented her from going to Spain, as he pro-  
ed, when the door was now open to such an  
gent retreat as the court and city of Lisbon af-  
ded. That far from wishing to derogate from  
advantageous opinion she had justly formed  
the Spanish nation, he would only take upon  
n to assure her, that in no great or commend-  
equality were the Portuguese inferior to them ;  
that, in conscience, he could not recommend  
situation in preference to Lisbon.

His advice being taken, for who are so easily  
led by their priests, as the devotees of the  
uch of Rome, Father Preston immediately  
*waited*

furnished him  
the sense of the many obligations  
provided she would listen to his proposal  
He then entered into a detail of Miss  
situation, fortune, and turn of mind,  
cluded by pointing out what an ad-  
match it would be for the viscount of  
her eldest son, who was nearly of the  
The marchioness was not blind to  
pects of advantage for her family, a-  
ed the father's farther assistance to  
the business; promising him her utri-  
at court for his services.

The marchioness early waited on  
ard, among other ladies of rank who  
honour, and by the artful insinua-  
fessor, her visit was first returned  
than common attention was paid to  
and a borrowed magnificence daz-  
The marchioness requested all ref-  
thrown off, and conducted Miss H-  
every apartment of her extensive  
n display of jewels and other rich  
she had collected, on purpose to  
of her visitant. They then en-  
chapel, where they offered up  
and the marchioness proposed, a  
regard, to present her at court.

Soon after, Miss Howard wa-  
form, to the royal family. This  
will paid her the most marked atten-  
of their acquaintance might be

marchioness and the address of Father Preston, the way was soon paved for a match between his Howard and the Viscount of Baldiorra, who, different in his choice, followed his mother's directions.

By the marriage articles, it was stipulated that the viscount should receive the interest only of the lady's fortune, and that the principal should be equally divided among all the female descendants, of whom the only one alive was the lady to whom Lord Freeman was attached.

But to return from this digression, which, however, paves the way to farther details respecting this family, our author, in company with Colonel Bagot, Lord Freeman and his domestics, set out for Tavira, after dining with the British consul at Faro; and travelled through a beautiful champaign country, consisting principally of enclosed corn fields, interspersed with various delicious fruits.

Tavira is the Balsa of former times. As they entered this town, soon after sun-set, they were met by the Fraternity of the Rosary, who were parading the streets, and singing the Terço\*, preceded by an image of the Virgin, and many tapers, and followed by a crowd of people in large brown cloaks.

Our travellers alighted and did obeisance to the idol of the day, and then accompanied Colonel Bagot to the palace of the viceroy, or governor of the province. It was sometime after

\* This is one of the divisions of the Rosary, which it usually consists of fifteen Paternosters and one hundred and fifty Ave Maries, ten of the last to each of the first. But we can't explain what is inexplicable!

they were announced, before this grandee admitted them to his presence; they found him seated under a canopy of state, with some stools before him; on making their bows, they had the honour to sit down, as being foreign guests; but they were soon disgusted with the folly of his excellency, and hastened to take

During supper, Colonel Bagot told his companions, that the viceroy, on whom he waited, was a relation of the Marquis de Pombal, the late minister, and that he had been placed in that situation, on purpose to get a sufficient number of estates being in the hands of his creatures; it was farther added, as explanatory of the conduct of the viceroy, which he supported such an appearance of piety, that, as in some parts of America, the natives worship the devil, for fear of what he may do them, so here, every person of authority in the province, who regards his safety, or wishes for any favour from the viceroy, is obliged to ply him with presents and bribes, which constitute his principal revenue.

On Lord Freeman's remarking the singularly ill-natured behaviour of the viceroy, Bagot assured him that, from the education given to the grandees in this country, the very grandees were obliged to be so, to the entire neglect of the Portuguese, treated only with common attention upon their arrival, till it became quite offensive. And with regard to their behaviour towards the reigning prince, conscious of their own ignorance, they were prudently reserved, lest they should expose themselves to contempt.

ext morning, having made an early break-  
on chocolate, they set forward for Castro  
in, four leagues distant. The country through  
h they passed was covered with almond and  
ge trees, and sheltered on the left by a  
e of hill.

a few hours they arrived at the quarters of  
ain Gaynor, an officer in Colonel Bagot's  
ment, and a native of Ireland. He received  
t in the most hospitable manner, having been  
ized of their coming by his colonel.

ter some refreshment, they walked to the  
town of St. Antonio de Arenilha. This  
enjoys a delightful situation, on the banks  
e noble river of the Guadiana. It has an ex-  
ye and comodious quay, with a spacious  
ng place, and stairs, before a handsome cus-  
oule.

ie buildings in the town are elegantly uni-  
; the streets are straight and well payed, and  
each other at right angles, dividing the  
nto four equal quarters. Two large inns  
ected for the accommodation of travellers;  
neat square occupies the centre of the town.  
e side of this square stands a new church,  
t the opposite, the town-house, and other  
e buildings. The middle of the area is  
ed with a large marble fountain, constantly  
ied by a jet d'eau, which throws up the wa-  
a considerable height, and conveys the idea  
olnel's and refreshment in this sultry clime.  
h was the external appearance of this new  
legant creation of the late minister, Pom-  
but on entering the town, not a soul was to  
n in the streets, and very few anywhere  
except a magistrate and a sergeant's guard.

Colonel Bagot informed them, that it was a standing monument of the ministerious obstinacy and vanity combined had built it to encourage the pilchard though it was too distant from the sea for this purpose; and that he was farther bound to mortify his neighbours and rivals, than by exposing himself to their ridicule, by such a useless erection.

The impropriety of fixing on this town, was early pointed out; but he went too far to recede, without wounding his pride, and though he ordered a worthy old report to him, according to his conscience, of two situations proposed, was the more inclined to accept it because the judge felt it his duty to do so. At the same time supporting his decision by irrefragable arguments, he was seized and thrown into a dungeon.

The building of the town now went on with great vivacity; not a murmur was heard against the project. The fishermen at Monte Gordo, who had chosen a proper spot for their business, were obliged to leave their huts, and repair with their families to the new town. They were obliged, however, to comply with the first part of the command, which they despised: to a man they fled to the territories of Spain, where they remained till a change of rulers gave them liberty to return to their former habitations.

It might have been supposed that the expense of building an useless town, would have considerably to drain the royal coffers; but there was no such thing. The minister, however, who was viceroy, in this province, called every

party into his presence, explained his majesty's design of building a town, and expatiated on its advantages to the trade and fisheries on the coast of Algarve; adding, that it would be highly acceptable to the king, if each person present would build such a house as suited his circumstances. An insinuation of this kind, under a despotic government, is reckoned equal to a command; and the viceroy, being prepared with the different terms of agreement, got each to sign a deed, to execute, within a stipulated time, the part in this business he consented to undertake. No more flagrant proof than this can be produced of the fatal consequences arising from absolute power, both to the property and personal security of a nation.

They returned to Castro Marin, very much fatigued by walking in the heat, and found an excellent dinner provided for them by Captain Gaynor, after which the glass circulated cheerfully, till, in the course of conversation, it came out, that another officer was likely to be put over the captain's head, as aggregate major; on which his eyes sparkled with rage, and he uttered a thousand imprecations against his more successful rival, abusing the knaves and idiots who had advised such an absurdity and injustice. With this he left the company, threatening to write a letter of abuse to the secretary at war, and to throw up his commission.

Our author and his friends felt much interest in Captain Gaynor's fortune, and they requested Colonel Bagot would inform them of the prominent features of his military life and conduct, which, with some apologies and reluctance, he *all complied with.*

" Gaynor," said he, " is one of the worthiest men alive, and so full of integrity and honesty, that those virtues, from which he cannot divest himself for a moment, have, literally been his ruin in this service. He is as intrepid as Hector, and at the same time as meek and tractable as a lamb; but unfortunately for his interest, he cannot bear the smallest appearance of disingenuity or dissimulation, and is utterly incapable of dealing with a people of manners so different from his own.

He revolts at the least departure from probity and truth, and as he scarcely meets with more than their resemblance here, it is no wonder that the natives regard him as a surly, ill-bred being. Add to this, there are few of the Portuguese officers of any consequence, with whom he is acquainted, that he has not found occasion to challenge. Thus he is either feared or disliked by all of them; and the repeated unfavourable reports that they have whispered against him at court, have effectually hurt his interest there.

" Gaynor," continued the colonel, " was a pretty old soldier in 1762, and had served with credit in Germany and America, but came here only in the quality of ensign. He was afterwards promoted to a lieutenancy, and probably would have remained in that situation, had I not solicited for him the command of the company of grenadiers, when I was appointed to the regiment. The minister, not caring to promote a man so obnoxious to many of the young nobility of his own proper motion, confessed himself happy to accept my nomination of a person he knew to be an active officer, but whom he could not really serve. I soon after proposed him as late major to the regiment, and have con-

tinued

tinued so to do, with promises that he should succeed ; but at last the superintendent for St. Anthony, which saint has long had a captain's commission in the regiment, and the annexed pay, has succeeded in obtaining the emolument Gaynor wished for. This avowal, added the colonel, may place us in a ludicrous and a contemptible light, but it is the misfortune of our situation, not our fault. Knowing it to be a part of my duty, I make the regiment I command attend on the religious ordinances established in this country ; and as every regiment has its patron, ours chose St. Anthony, who, besides his commission, has two pence a month from every individual, which sum is expended in saying masses for the souls of those who die in it, and in celebrating the festival of the saint. His superintendent, who is a nobleman, and a bigoted blockhead, is the fortunate aggregate major ; or rather continues the agent of the saint, who enjoys the nominal honour.

On their requesting to know, what was the nature of the services St. Anthony had performed in the regiment, on the merits of which his further promotion was founded, the colonel drew from his pocket a bundle of papers, consisting of more than fifty certificates of miracles, which the saint had performed for persons in the regiment. They were a collection of the dullest and most impertinent stuff that ever was put together, and were fit rather to excite contempt than laughter. He had restored a very favourite lap-dog to the major's lady, which had been stolen from her, and which she despaired of ever finding again, till she implored the assistance of St. Anthony ! He had also saved a poor soldier, who was drowning in a deep river, by miraculously throwing

throwing a rope in his way. Another recovered from the small-pox by thinking Anthony, after he was given over by the rest of the regiment.

Colonel Bagot excused himself from any more of those puerile impositions crown to the whole, and a confirmation rest, and to establish St. Anthony's champion of honour, and a good soldier, he superintendent's certificate in his behalf.

After reciting his own numerous titles; "I attest and certify, to all who these presents, written out by my command signed at the bottom with my sign man the broad seal of my arms close by, that St. Anthony, otherwise the Great St. of Lisbon, has been enlisted and held in this regiment since the year of our Lord Christ 1668; and I farther attest, that nine within certificates, with the cypress name affixed to each, do comprehend a true and faithful relation of the most other eminent services the said St. Anthony at different times, rendered to, and performed in this regiment, in consequence of his place in the same: that, therefore, the veracity of these miracles, is as being against the Holy Ghost, as to doubt the dogmas of our holy faith, or the resurrection of Christ himself, the evidences of which are strong and convincing as those in the instance before us\*", and by which our

\* We are shocked, as we write, at the blasphemous nature of this statement, but as it is vouched for as genuine in some of the best authorities of the Roman church,

it's own words are fulfilled, when he told his  
iples that, " after me shall come those who  
I do greater works than I have done," which  
hecy clearly pointed to our great St. Anthony.  
ie certificate then recapitulates many wonder-  
military services of the saint, after which it  
n goes on) " I do farther certify, that in all  
above papers and registers, there is not any  
e of St. Anthony, of bad behaviour or irregu-  
larity, by him committed, nor of his having ever  
n flogged, imprisoned, or any way punished  
his officers, while private in the regiment:  
during the whole time he has been captain,  
has constantly done his duty with the greatest  
rity, on all occasions, in peace and war, and  
uch has been seen by his soldiers, times with-  
number, as they are all ready to testify; and  
very other respect he has always behaved like  
ntleman and an officer; and on all the above-  
tioned accounts, I hold him most worthy and  
erving of the rank of aggregate major of the  
ment, and of every other honour, grace, or fa-  
r, her majesty shall be graciously pleased to  
ow. In testimony whereof I have hereunto  
ed my name, this 25th day of March, in the  
of our Lord Jesus Christ, 1777.

" Signed, MAGALHAENS HOMEM."

o many this might appear like caricature, yet  
author assures us, that it is literally matter  
ct, and that both in Spain and Portugal, no  
ness is more seriously or gravely treated.  
opinion so prevalent in England, that the  
gy in Catholic countries know better things,  
only keep the people in ignorance, to possess  
more power over them, is not universally  
true

true; for many of the clergy, both in Spain, are upright in their intentions, they are discharging their duty; and chief dupes themselves of the imposture port.

Before Colonel Bagot had quite finishing the major's certificate, Captain Gay passion was quite subsided, came into and told him, that the chief magistracy place, with some other persons, were at their respects to him. They all retired to their room to coffee and chocolate, and unintereſting conversation, the magistracy company took their leave.

Our traveller and Lord Freeman convered that both Colonel Bagot and Captain Gaynor had been among the unhappy Officers, who remained in the Portuguese service since the campaign of 1762; and that former, being seduced by the prospect of command and the flattering behaviour of the commandant at the beginning, had neglected to pursue in time his offer of service there were made too many proffers of service there were made too many readmission upon such terms as he could accept; and by such unworthy and dicious refusals, Great Britain lost the services of some very experienced officers. The fruit of their efforts to be restored to rank in their own country, reflects very little honour on the rulers at that time; but we pass extraneous.

After having the justest reason to have a very high opinion of those two worthy Captains Costigan and Lord Freeman, I said, with many expressions of general

embarked very early next morning, and the tide was favourable for carrying them up river, they soon arrived at Mertola, the Myr-Julia of the Romans. As it presented no reason to detain them, they immediately turned their horses, and proceeded on their way. The road was new made, and for the most part excellent, but so overgrown with brambles that it was with difficulty they could get

wards night they arrived at the city of Beja, ix Julia of antiquity. Here they found little to draw their particular attention. It stands

in the middle of an extensive valley easily convertible into a fertile tract, but is a dreary and uncultivated waste, either from the paucity or the indolence of the inhabitants. Lord Freeman had a young priest in his train, John Carlos, who was of great service to him by acting as their interpreter with the peasants whom they found very courteous and communicative; which struck our author the more, as Spanish peasants are remarkable for the opposite disposition.

The country people informed them, that the cause which they had travelled from Mertola, been made by order of the Marquis of Pomarao to facilitate the communication with his castle in Algarve, and that it had been performed by Corvée\*.

Having reached Evora, they put up at a toll-house for the country; and though the incen-

This is a regulation by which the peasants, to the distance of some leagues round, are obliged to give their labour, without the least remuneration from government.

ing between Lord Freeman and our au~~t~~<sup>tb</sup>, quite accidental, they seem to have been ~~pe~~<sup>pe</sup>ly pleased with each others society ; nor ~~wa~~<sup>wa</sup> young priest, Carlos, an unacceptable acquisition, as he possessed a turn for knowledge, and a quic~~nes~~<sup>nes</sup> of parts very uncommon for a Portuguese.

Evora was the Liberalitas Julia of the Romans, and the reputed birth-place of the famous Vitus ; and for some time the residence of Sertorius after he was proscribed by Sylla. The surrounding country is covered with vineyards, interspersed with corn-fields. Within the walls stand large Carthusian convent, called the Scali Co~~r~~ or Ladder of Heaven. Here a number of ~~si~~ devoted gloomy enthusiasts lead a life of voluntary abstinence and unavailing infidelity, which by a little custom, becomes so habitual, and apparently so natural, that the vulgar are deluded into an opinion of their extraordinary sanctity, and treat them with the utmost veneration and respect.

As they were taking a walk, towards evening, in the great square, which lies in the middle of the city, and at the foot of an eminence, on which the castle stands, and were remarking the gloomy situation of the shops under long deep arches, an old priest ran up and addressed their companion, Carlos, in English, who immediately recollecting having seen him at Lisbon the year before.

The name of their new acquaintance was John Miller, who offered frankly to attend them on their walk, and, as it was now growing late, volunteered up to return and sup with them. John Miller, it turned out, had lived above thirty years in Evora, and was president of the college of St. Peter during the reign of Peter II., to whom he was a favorite. He had a son, also named John, who was a student in the University of Coimbra, and was to be married to a daughter of the Duke of Viseu.

education of young students from Ireland; but that the revenues had been chiefly alienated under various pretexts, and barely left him a maintenance.

The old priest was delighted with this opportunity of meeting with any of his countrymen, and gave charge to the landlord to go to his college, and desire his servant to bring him a double fask of his best wine, because he apprehended that in the inn was not over excellent. Having tasted the doctor's wine, they found it of the first quality, and wished to know how he procured it. He informed them that, poor as he was, he had always some pipes of it in his cellar; and that he wished he could send one of them to his friends in Ireland. He farther said, that if it possessed any superiority over the other wine of the country, this arose from the particular directions he gave in regard to the making of it, a circumstance he always attended to himself.

Having breakfasted with the worthy doctor, at his college, next morning, they were then conducted by him to the castle, mostly in ruins, but commanding a delightful view over a rich and beautiful country. "What a shame it is," exclaimed the old priest, "that so fine a country should be in the hands of such wretches! No soil produces finer grapes or worse wine, entirely owing to the slovenly manner in which it is made. They have not a barrel, or any kind of wooden vessel in the province; and they keep all their wine in large ill-baked earthen jars, and mix it with lime and chalk, by way of fining it. It is afterwards transported, from place to place, in dried hogs'kins, sewed up, and pitched within and without, which renders it unfit for Christians to drink." Vol. XVII. R

See, gentlemen," continued he, "what ~~can~~ ~~be~~ of country to the southward covered with ~~be~~ what would that produce, were it planted vines, or sown with corn; for there is not a but would admit of cultivation!"

They were next carried to the cathedral. Evora is an archiepiscopal see, with a very ample revenue; but the archbishop never resides there. He was inquisitor general, regent of the courts of justice, and held various honourable offices besides, through the favour of the court, though I was reckoned one of the worst informed and dullest fellows that ever put on the habit of St Austin. They were afterwards shewn the college of the Jesuits, an immense building, which, after their expulsion, had been converted into a manufactory; but, for want of support, soon fell to decay, and the fabric itself is now running ~~rain~~.

They then took their horses, and rode out to survey the famous aqueduct built by Sertorius and which still conveys a noble stream of water to the city, so excellent and so pure, that the inhabitants give it the appellation of the Silver Water. It is brought from a fountain about five leagues distant. They also noticed some traces and remains of the Roman wall, which anciently surrounded the city, and which King Fernan had ordered to be thrown down about the year 1350. The modern fortifications are so full of breaches, that they can be of no utility as a fence.

The last place they visited in Evora was the *Recopilación* of St. Bruno, where they obtained access by the means of their guide. The books in their library were filled, as usual, with

the dull polemical works and legends which are usually met with among monks. The only book it attracted their notice was a fine folio Homer, which Lord Freeman secretly wished to purchase; it therefore asked the librarian what it was. He replied, that he believed it was an old Hebrew or Arabic book, which had remained there from the time of the Moors; but that none of them understood it. His lordship now thought himself sure of the prize, and was going to offer a sum for it; but Dr. Butler interposed, and told him, that it was impossible to alienate the most sacred thing belonging to the house.

They now returned to the college, where they were entertained with a collation; and during this, on the urgent request of Lord Freeman, the master was prevailed on to favour them with a sketch character of the Portuguese, and a general view of the state of the country.

"In my opinion," said Dr. Butler, "the degraded and consumptive state of all modern Spain may be traced from the cruel and unjust expulsion of the Jews and Moors. The forced conversions too, which Don Manuel was so zealous in exacting, fixed a prodigious quantity of Jewish blood in Portugal, which has found its way into almost every family of distinction, in particular, and is easily distinguishable in their features, manners, and dispositions.

"One thing which must strike every observer, is the surprising contrast between the nobles of Spain and those of Portugal: the former are more, sincere, and liberal in sentiment and action; the latter are exactly the reverse. As you have seen among the Spaniards, the natural char-

in that family, it has entirely originated  
tunate incidents, or the assistance of

" During the last reign, a resolute  
bearing minister centred every channel  
and authority in himself alone; and  
pusillanimous monarch threw himself  
arms, as the only person in whom he could  
A personal quarrel which the minister,  
Jesuit, who acted as king's confessor,  
pre-existing causes, made him seriously  
set every engine at work for the  
of that order, which he at last accom-

" The earthquake of 1755 served  
firm his authority, and to render it more  
The war with Spain, which followed  
after, by sanctioning the introduction  
troops, enabled him to curb effectually  
and domineering clergy. But  
had the distinguished officers of our  
brought the Portuguese army to an  
discipline, than their services were re-

" His successor had all his bad qualities, without any of his virtues. He exerted only a low cunning to maintain his place in peace, without attempting any thing hazardous.

" The present time and government," added the doctor, " must not be meddled with; I must, however, give my opinion, that the church has too much to do in the political drama, and it is even indecent to see the lengths that the queen's confessor carries his interference, which must disgrace this government in the eyes of all Europe."

They cordially thanked their kind friend for his sentiments, and took their leave with expressions of mutual regret and regard. As they stopped half way to Villa Viçoza to bait, and were stretched under the shade of some pines, a man, mounted on a mule, overtook them with a note from the doctor, inclosing a letter of introduction to a gentleman at Elvas, which he had forgotten to give them at Evora; but which he said might be of some service to them.

Having made an excursion from Villa Viçoza to visit the banks of the Guadiana, and the garrison of Olivença, which, though on the Spanish side of the river, yet belongs to Portugal, they slept at a miserable inn at Jurumenha. In the opinion of the Portuguese this vicinity is all classic ground, as it is the scene of their most brilliant exploits against the Castillians.

Mr. Costigan says, that it was a fortunate circumstance for him that he met with Lord Freeman, whose notion of travelling, and modes of observation, were exactly similar to his own; and who, for reasons that will be explained in the sequel, was in no haste to reach Lisbon. The young ecclesiastic, John Carlos, was likewise

valuable acquisition to their party, as habit was an introduction to the priest and his agreeable and insinuating sure to gain their esteem. They had introduction into convents, and found inquiries facilitated.

Arriving at Elvas, where they putting some hay, one of the sentinels at challenged them, asking, in a ha whence they came, and what was th Carios answered, that they came from and had letters for his excellency th On this they were conducted to the house, where they met with the moception, and many professions of fel invited them to dinner at one. The sentinel was to wait on the gentleman they were recommended by Dr. Butle a major general in the army, and chief of the garrison, and was then absent attending the artificers at Fort La Lip soon returned. His name was La V was tall and thin, pretty far advanced but active and vigorous.

When he had read the letter, he bidder his house as their home; and while talking, the governor sent a message, major general's company to dinner. ed them to part for the present, that dress against the hour of dinner, wh approaching.

When they entered the governor's dinner was serving up. His lady, w only woman at table, was wrapped in baize cloak, but her hair was prettily with flowers and diamond sprigs.

as also in his cloak ; and there had been some powder thrown on his ancient wire wig. He took his seat on the lady's right hand, desiring Meleré to sit on the left, and Lord Freeman next. A prodigious fat man, in an officer's uniform, with the cross of Malta hanging on his breast, sat next the governor. His name was Don Joao, and the company gave him the title of excellency ; but he scarcely opened his lips, except to eat, drink, or laugh at the jokes of others. The rest of the company, which was numerous, took their places according to their ranks ; the carving knight\*, at the lower end of the table, serving them round.

The company was stiff and ceremonious, nor was the aid of the glass called in to exhilarate them ; but it seemed as if deep draughts of water produced the same effect.

At last, the governor called for a wine glass, to which he poured a thimbleful of that liquor, and drank to the healths of our countrymen, who returned the compliment in full tumblers. One of the priests, who seemed to be a jester, repeatedly called for wine ; on which the master began to rally him, and told him he drank like a mauregato, or mule driver.

As soon as dinner was over, a folding door was opened, and the company passed into the next apartment, where the dessert, consisting of sweetmeats and fruit, was set out on a much smaller table ; for half the company had disappeared.

The principal luxury of a Portuguese entertainment consists in the dessert. Each of the

\* An office of honour at court, and in some noblemen's families.

company takes one or more spoonfuls of *licor*, sweetmeat, while a servant stands behind, with a large tumbler of pure water, which is drunk immediately, and, in their estimation, is more refreshing than the finest wine.

The company afterwards ate of the different fruits, and drank a glass of Malmsey Madeira, which was very sweet and luscious. Lord Freeman expressed a desire to see Fort La Lippe; but the governor referring to the major general to confirm his remark, assured him, that in consequence of positive orders from the court to the contrary, it was not in his power to grant this indulgence. He expressed his concern that he could not comply with this request, adding, that they might visit the whole garrison and Fort St. Lucia, and desired the favour of their company on the glacis next day, when he would order out one of the regiments to manœuvre before them.

They did not take their *sesta*\*<sup>1</sup>, as the rest of the company did; but perambulated the ramparts of the garrison with M. de Valeré. The whole were in good order; and the soldiers appeared well dressed, and had a martial air.

Valeré offered to introduce them to the nuns of St. Claire, which is reckoned a great compliment; but they declined it; agreeing, however, to accompany him to the bishop's in the evening, where there was a sort of assembly.

They now discovered that the fat gentleman, at table, was colonel of the regiment of cavalry in the garrison, though he had not mounted a horse

\* This is a *dejeuner* of some hours after dinner, during the extreme heat of the day, and is usual in Spain, Portugal, Italy, and other warm climates.

TO THE NEW  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENORE, AND  
TILDEA FREDERICKSON



Epiphanius of Triars reading  
Office of Exorcism. P.M.  
Engraved October 1797 by F. Barber, Clermont

one years, as it was not possible to find one able of supporting his weight. He was of an ancient family, and had the character of being one of the most complete topers in Portugal.

Mr Freeman wished to know why so great a number of the company retired before the dessert ; he was told, that it was conformable to regulations established in the army, for subalterns to draw, before the general ate his sweetmeat. This is a degrading distinction, and may, in some measure, account for the forlorn state of the Portuguese army ; for where officers are not respected, the service will never be in a flourishing condition.

After their perambulations, next morning, they chanced to stumble into the convent of Capuchin friars. On entering, they saw two of the novices dressed in their surplices and stolas, standing before the great altar, and reading the office of the Mass on those possessed with unclean spirits.

Before them lay, on the ground, three women dressed in black petticoats, and a sort of white mantle, which covered the head, and the lower body down to the knees. Two of these women howled piteously ; while the other was pulling her hair, and making strange contortions of her face, particularly when the acolyte, according to the form prescribed, sprinkled them with the holy water. In a short time, however, the devil seemed to be vanquished ; but this is a rite often played in Catholic countries, that scarcely deserves mention.

In leaving the church they walked into the cloister, and passed into the garden of the convent, where they saw several of the reverend fathers basking in the sun. Making up to the



Capuchin Friars reading  
Office of Exorcism. p. 18

Published Octr. 1, 1797 by E. Newbury, Cornhill

one years, as it was not possible to find one able of supporting his weight. He was of an ancient family, and had the character of being one of the most complete topers in Portugal.

Mr Freeman wished to know why so great a number of the company retired before the dessert ; was told, that it was conformable to regulation established in the army, for subalterns to draw, before the general ate his sweetmeat. It is a degrading distinction, and may, in some measure, account for the forlorn state of the Portuguese army ; for where officers are not respected, the service will never be in a flourishing condition.

After their perambulations, next morning, they entered to stumble into the convent of Capuchin friars. On entering, they saw two of the friars dressed in their surplices and stolas, standing before the great altar, and reading the office of the Mass on those possessed with unclean spirits.

Before them lay, on the ground, three women dressed in black petticoats, and a sort of white or mantle, which covered the head, and the body down to the knees. Two of these women howled piteously ; while the other was washing her hair, and making strange contortions of her face, particularly when the acolyte, according to the form prescribed, sprinkled them with the holy water. In a short time, however, the devil seemed to be vanquished ; but this is a trick so often played in Catholic countries, that scarcely deserves mention.

In leaving the church they walked into the cloister, and passed into the garden of the convent, where they saw several of the reverend fathers basking in the sun. Making up to the

ther guardian, they apologized for their intrusion, protesting it was curiosity which induced their visit his garden, to which they paid some compliments. His reverence, on this, became very fable, and shewed them the real tea tree grow there, in the open air, in a flourishing state. said it had been planted by a friar, who had been a missionary. He gave them some of the dried leaves, of which they made tea, and found it very palatable.

As they were proceeding to the bishop's place, M. de Valerc informed them, that his lordship was descended from an English family noble extraction, and that he often boasted had English ribs in his body, and would certainly give them a gracious reception, though he was one of the most intriguing and mischievous priests in the kingdom.

Being announced at the episcopal palace, they were ushered into a large saloon, tolerably well furnished, and hung with crimson damask. After some time the bishop entered, preceded by three young ecclesiastics, and followed by his two nieces, or rather mistresses. The company paid their respects, and our countrymen were presented, and received with great cordiality. Sweetmeats and glasses of water were then handed round; and, soon after, tea and coffee.

Cards were then introduced; and the company divided, and formed different tables. At playing some time, the assembly broke up, and the bishop took a courteous leave. One of the nieces paid Lord Freeman several secret attention, which convinced them, that gallantry and intrigue among the ladies were natural to the country.

that day, they were on the glacis at the hour stated. The first regiment of the garrison was drawn out, and waited for the governor. Their uniform was new: blue turned up with scarlet, a white cape and orange-coloured cuffs; waistcoat, and yellow breeches.

The governor came, preceded by all the staff of the garrison, on horseback. He was seated himself on a fine charger, with a full saddle, and large embroidered furniture. He presented their arms, as he approached, three ruffles, and the colours dropped. The review and manœuvres then followed, which were performed with tolerable exactness.

In the forenoon, our countrymen rode round the town, as well as those of Forts St. Lucia and São Vicente, with General Valeré. Their conversation naturally turned on the army; and Lord Mowbray expressed his surprise that they had not the finest in the world, considering how natural advantages Portugal possessed. "Sir my lord," said the officer, "did you ever hear of an army without officers, or can even a regiment exist without them?" In this country the Portuguese army is deficient, and even from the very character of those who aspire to command.

That day they dined with the general, and with the governor and bishop, with a large party of officers. The dinner was sumptuous for this country; for the Portuguese are very abstemious, especially in the article of Sweetmeats. Some however, shewed good appetites. Burgundy was freely served round, and healths were drunk, at once to enliven and to shew respect. The king and queen of England were given

tafted.

The dessert and coffee being over, they  
to sleep the festa, which they seemed, in g  
to have more than usual occasion for.

Next day, our countrymen, accompa  
M. de Valeré, rode to Badajox, three leagu  
tant, in Spanish Estramadura; and inspec  
field of battle of the lines of Elvas, fou  
1658. To assist their military researches  
friend, the general, furnished them with  
thentic copy of a memorial of the camp  
1762, drawn up for the information of th  
by Marshal General Count la Lippe, who  
manded the Portuguese and English force  
ing on that frontier, against the united ar  
France and Spain.

The following day, they dined private  
M. de Valeré, who favoured them with a  
of his extraordinary adventures; which, i  
but his known veracity could render cred

He was born in Picardy, and received h

been courted and abandoned, without any given, by Baron de Romenil, then a captain regiment quartered at Amiens. This ungenerous nobleman had not only forsaken her, but liberties with her name. Valeré was fired indignation—he challenged him, and left on the *carreau*.

nsible of his danger, he immediately fled to protection of Marshal Saxe, then at Dunkirk, whom he unfolded his sad tale, and by whom was privately sent to Paris, with a letter of commendation to the secretary at war. In consequence of this, M. de Valeré received the command of sub-engineer of the garrison of Port Louis, in Martinico, and immediately went on board at St. Maloës.

the vessel were a number of young women, had bound themselves apprentices, in the nies, for a certain number of years. Among west was a Mademoiselle Joinville, to whom soon became extremely attached, and who ad- ed him into her most intimate friendship.

itherto fortune had been favourable; but as approached Cape Finisterre, a sudden squall ed away their main topmast, and part of the sprit, and they continued to be buffeted by ny weather till they reached the rock of on, when the captain declared the necessity as under of entering that port to refit.

hey had not been long in the harbour, before news of their having so many young females board, brought them numerous visits from French, English, Dutch, and Portuguese gentlemen, priests, friars, and all colours and habits. Little of all the captain's care, who was bound to deliver his cargo safe, these gentlemen, in a

particular attention to Miss Joinville; but  
particular seemed to pass between them  
they were about to sail, the captain, M.  
and Miss Joinville received an invitation  
on shore, at the young officer's house.  
tain excused himself; but the other two  
and as soon as they landed, were put in  
riage, which was ordered to follow an  
riage. They drove with great rapidity  
an hour, then changed mules and dr  
fore, changing cattle a second time b  
stopped. At last they entered a court  
rounded by a very high wall: Miss Joi  
conducted up stairs, while M. de Valer  
ried into a kind of cellar, where he was  
and civilly treated for three months;  
was promised his liberty, on taking an  
to mention the circumstances of his  
ment, which he was given to under  
contrived by the young lady he came in  
with.

Here he was like a man dropt from the clouds, either knowing whence he came nor what to do, his uniform was become rusty, and he had not washed his shirt for three months. He found way, however, to the French ambassador's, and got speech of his maître d'hôtel, who, casting upercilious look at him, as soon as he began to story, asked if he had brought any papers, or letters of recommendation.

M. de Valeré had saved nothing of this kind; I frankly confessed it; on which he was told that he was an adventurer, and threatened with being sent to the gallies, if ever he appeared therein.

Reduced to the last distress, he was glad to enter into the family of a nobleman to teach his son French; and, at length, by perseverance and intrigues with some of the principal female domestics, one of whom he married, he obtained a captain's commission.

It is impossible, in this work, to attend him through all the vicissitudes of his fortune, after he entered into the army. The Count la Lippe had him possessed of much military knowledge and merit, and warmly patronised him; but when he retired from the Portuguese service, the fortifications La Valeré underwent, would have broken the heart of any but a Frenchman. Curses, intrigues, false accusations, and every species of injustice imbibited his life. Zealous, however, for the service in which he was employed, and conscious of integrity, he bore them; and now advanced in years and taught by experience, he continued to serve a nation he had been led to despise; but he found it impossible, from degraded state of the army, to serve it with effect.

COSTIGAN'S TRAVELS.

t, and therefore yielded to circumstances I  
d not prevent.  
aving detailed the principal adventures of  
eventful life, he concluded thus: " Judge  
n, gentlemen, what a situation I must be in;  
d what interest I, or any man of feeling or ho-  
ur, can have in such a service: For my own  
art I am totally indifferent about it, though I  
m obliged to continue in it, for the sake of my  
hrough in the best manner I can; and, as I am  
now old, any hole will serve a man to die in."

By the time M. de Valeré had finished his nar-  
rative, it was growing late; and, as our au-  
ting Elvas next morning, they soon after  
their entertaining host adieu, with the strong  
sense of his politeness and his merit.

Next morning, they left the garrison of Elvas  
and employed more than fourteen days si-  
fively in visiting all the posts and situations oc-  
tioned in the campaign of 1762; undergoing  
fatigue in traversing such a rugged and  
country, where often they could not find  
as a bit of bread for themselves, or for  
their horses. The peasants, however, were  
where courteous, and prompt to render services.

Having examined the interesting ground  
of Villa-Velha, particularly the fort of  
Branco, where they arrived at the town  
continued their route by Penamaçor,  
Covilham, and Alfayates, to Almeida,  
most part through a rocky steril country.

On arriving there, they were conducted from the barrier to the officer commanding in the place, who interrogated them, in a haughty tone, respecting their business. They told him they had letters for the king's lieutenant; but they found this gentleman was gone out on a shooting party, and that it was not known when he would return. Disgusted at the uncivil reception they met with here, they pushed on immediately by the Douro road, and passing Castel Rodrigo, they came to a poor village when it was quite dark; and put up at a wretched inn, where they could find nothing but shelter, either for themselves or their horses.

Fortunately, however, their friend, the young priest, in his rambles round the place, discovering a house of better appearance than the rest, boldly knocked at the door, and entering into a large hall, saw a table set out for supper. Carlos congratulated himself at the sight, and, on enquiry, found it was the curate's house; but that he had been lent that night to the king's lieutenant of Almeida, to whom he immediately procured an introduction; and then ran to tell his friends of his success. They all had a plentiful supper at the head quarters, pleasant company, and tolerable accommodation as to beds.

Next morning, they wished to resume their journey to the Douro; but the king's lieutenant insisted on their returning with him to Almeida, and added such inducements, as to amusement and company, that they yielded to his solicitation.

Almeida stands on the top of a very high mountain, *on the frontiers of the province of Beira, and but a league and a half distant from the Spanish castle, in the kingdom of Leon.* The town

well fortified, and has two gates, with a triangular castle in the middle, and barracks.

After dinner, they walked round the rampart, and visited the garrison, but found nothing in military matters, after seeing Elvas.

The king's lieutenant of Almeida, was a native of North Britain, an old and worthy officer, had served during the course of two wars in armies of his own country; and had been induced, like many others, to remain in the service of Portugal, where he was eminently useful, till the death of the late king; at which period, being dissatisfied with his situation, he attempted to turn to the service of his own country, but without success.

He was, however, so far fortunate as to be esteemed by the administration that was formed after the decease of the king, on account of his distinguished candour and undesigning integrity of character.

Our travellers saw into the disposition of this officer at once; for it was open as the day without the shadow of guile or deceit. They likewise, with another officer who was here on a visit, an Englishman of the name of St. Amant. This gentleman had a clear judgment and a good apprehension; but was impetuous in his temper, and addicted to satire, which he freely vented against the clergy, nuns, and friars, whose hypocritical and immoral lives furnished him with abundant scope for the exercise of his talent.

They found another character here, Colonel Gilpin, an Hibernian originally, but who having long left his native country, that his brogue was lost, the only memento he retained of it.

preserved, however, all the resolute firmness of his countrymen ; and after having fought to very little purpose, in the character of gentleman cadet, in the Irish brigades, both of France and Spain, he passed over to Portugal, at the breaking out of the war in 1762 ; and signalized his entry into the service, by terrifying a paymaster into his duty, which spirited conduct gained him great credit with Count La Lippe. By the patronage of that distinguished judge of merit, he rose in the army ; and had lately formed an advantageous match with a young Portuguese heiress, which set him above dependence on his profession.

The last gentleman officer Mr. Costigan mentions at Almeida, was Brigadier Forbes. He had formerly made himself remarkable by a rencontre with Mr. Wilkes at Paris ; and when he arrived first in Portugal, he was considered as a tilter ; but a very short experience of the propriety of his conduct and character, soon convinced the world, that he was as incapable of giving an affront, as of tamely receiving it from any man. After many difficulties, he had at last matched himself to a lady of high rank and family.

Brigadier Forbes and Colonel Macilphan favoured our travellers with a very entertaining account of their adventures in Portugal, and confirmed what they had every where heard of the degraded state of the army in this country ; but a narrative of Major St. Amour, relative to what had lately happened in the garrison to which he belonged, exceeds all that ever was recorded in the annals of military infamy, and deserves to be laid before our readers, which we do in that gentleman's own manner,

" The person whose baseness and who form the history I am about to give, is of Bragança, and was married and et there. He was hereditary civil governor stable of the town, superintendent of the house, a lieutenant of a regiment of cav the laziest drone that ever disgraced a By means of false certificates of sicknes surgeons or physicians, or by surreptitio of absence, he contrived generally to duty of his regiment. But he was no other respects—he contrived to introduce to a convent, where he debauched a nun, ing continued his furtive visits till fat disgust, he then paid his addresses to another in the same convent, and sister to the with whom he had equal success.

The jealous and forsaken nun, soon discovered this second intrigue, and out of revenge communicated her suspicions to the bishop of the town. A plan was concerted to detect the said intruder, and he was found within the walls of the nunnery, concealed under a pillar. He was tried by a court-martial; convicted, sentenced according to law. The sentence, usual, was transmitted to court for approval, and was thrown under the table, to save him of making any remarks on it.

After being a long time a prisoner at the governor at length, as a special favor, was allowed him to walk through the town on a role of honour. By way of amusement, a married woman, prevailed on her husband, that they might have a walk together, and then escaped into Spain.

Hillant remained with his mistress at no  
distance from the frontier garrison, living  
in constant communication with the minister, which were regularly remitted to  
him. The minister was so provoked when he  
learned of the complicated villainy of this wretch,  
that he sent particular orders to the governor of  
the garrison to have him hanged in effigy, in presence  
of the whole garrison under arms, and that his  
name should be declared infamous.

At the very commencement, however, of this  
promising administration, that same infam  
ous woman returned to Lisbon, furnished with  
wretched letters of solicitation, that her most  
Majesty was pleased to grant him a pardon  
for all his atrocious crimes and misde  
meanors.

But as if she thought she had not  
fully signalized her consummate weakness  
and shameful lenity, she has replaced him, by a  
commission, in the same post of the same regiment,  
which by a sentence of a court-martial  
is to be signified to the regiment,  
would severely punish any officer who  
should be found doing duty with him. For this com  
mission, however, she had no occasion; for none  
were found delicate enough to scruple about  
doing duty with him, though there are three bro  
therhoods of two nuns he debauched, in the con  
stantly doing duty in the same regi  
ment.

Upon all, the generous queen ordered  
the arrest of this officer's desertion, and  
a court martial held on him, to be erased  
from the registers, that there might exist no fu  
ll remembrance of such infamous proceed  
ings.

Thou

Though it was late when Major St. Amou finished his narrative, and they were all to set off next morning for the banks of the Douro, they could not part without some remarks on such nefarious conduct in government. But from concurrent testimonies and proofs, it appeared, that under such a wanton despotism, law was of no manner of use, but to be insulted, or at best, to be treated as a dead letter :—That many salutary laws had been promulgated on a variety of subjects, but that they were rather calculated to answer some particular purpose at the time, than to be of general or permanent utility.

Next morning they arrived to breakfast at a village on the banks of the Douro, called São John da Pasquiera. Having observed the mountainous and rugged banks of the rapid Douro on both sides, and learned that the roads were rough and uneasy to Porto, they resolved to hire a boat to carry them thither ; and accordingly embarking, they reached that city in the evening, and in the pressing solicitations of the British consul, they took up their quarters with him, as he had been apprized of Lord Freeman's arrival, by letters both from London and Lisbon.

The foreign merchants, especially the British who are by far the most numerous, not only live in affluence themselves ; but the natives follow their example, and are become more social and polite, than even in the capital.

The consul was a most entertaining companion, versatile, sprightly, and communicative, and had an admirable skill in adapting himself to the present company, of whatever nation or language it was.

Being a single man, though pretty far advanced in life, his establishment was small, though he occupied a very spacious house. His domestics consisted of an old Portuguese beldam past eighty, and a young Galician boy. He had a large collection of books on many different subjects; and when he invited his countrymen to take up their residence with him during their stay, he swore he could find them nothing but clean beds and a breakfast; as for dinners and suppers, it was the business of the city to provide them; and indeed they had so many invitations of that kind, that it was impossible to accept them all.

The library was always open, and as it was well stocked with books suited to all tastes, they generally spent some time there in the morning. The young priest, John Carlos in particular, was quite transported with this opportunity of improving himself; and the consul was so pleased with his ingenuous manners, that he readily assisted his studies.

The consul, being a man of science, had formed an observatory, and was well provided with instruments. He was in the habit of making experiments in electricity and optics; and on this account, had twice received the honour of a visit from the commissioners of the holy inquisition at Coimbra; having been reported as a magician, who by the help of the devil, drew the thunderbolts from the clouds into his own garden. It seems he had fixed a long bar of iron horizontally over his house, from one end of which was suspended an iron chain, which reaching a flower pot under his windows, the lightning had several times in a thunder storm, made small holes in the soft earth, and on one occasion, had

tered his flowers, about and made a considerable opening.

This was much talked of in the city, and the priests, with their usual ignorance, had reported him as practising the black-art; but the commissaries of the inquisition, being men of candour and reflection, were convinced of the innocence of his pursuits and even much entertained by his philosophic studies.

In the company of this gentleman, our author felt himself perfectly happy; but he had reason to expect this pleasure could not be of long duration, as Lord Freeman, whom he was determined not to leave, was in hourly expectation of being summoned to Lisbon. His lordship had confidentially informed him, that he had lately received letters from a faithful servant, stationed at Lisbon, in which he was made acquainted, that his dearest Donna Lucretia, after recovering safely from the small-pox in England, was soon expected in Lisbon; and that he had been, hitherto, employing the interval of their separation, in visiting the different parts of Portugal, merely to fill up the time agreeably.

One evening they were invited to an assembly, at the house of a Portuguese nobleman, who much affected the company of the English. After tea, coffee, and sweatmeats had been served in abundance, a considerable part of the company stood up to country dances, while the rest retired to two adjoining apartments, where card tables were placed.

At one of them the eldest son of the family held a faro bank, which soon drew much company to it. After playing some time at this game, our author, in looking round the table, to his sur-

rise, saw three or four of the domestics, who had served them with tea and coffee, seated familiarly at the table, and punting and conversing on the most intimate footing. Mr. Costigan remarked this seeming impropriety to the consul, who assured him, it was the universal custom here; and said the Portuguese were shocked at the improper and severe distance at which the English kept their servants, treating them more like slaves than humble friends and attendants; whereas they thought, gentle and familiar treatment made much fairer for conciliating their affections and insuring their fidelity. There certainly is much humanity in this theory; but how far it is possible to carry it into practice among English domestics, is no easy matter to determine.

Soon after their arrival at Oporto, the governor carried them to pay their respects to the chief governor of the city and district. His excellency was old and infirm, and almost worn down to a skeleton, but had a monstrous prominent eagle nose. His capacity was very weak, and talents he had none; yet he was a well meaning man, and seldom did harm if he did no good, which is saying much for a Portuguese fidalgo.

His lady was also pretty far advanced in years, but reckoned sensible and polite. She had formerly been handsome, and literally painted up to the ears; for the latter were of the same red hue as the rest of her face. She had been thrice married, and had brought more than twenty children into the world, who, in the masculine line, were all remarkable for an invincible stupidity; and in the female, for a turn for gallantry and ingue.

Porto, or Oporto, as it is generally called, is the second city in the kingdom, and is said to contain thirty thousand inhabitants. Many English families reside here, who are chiefly engaged in the wine trade. The factory maintains a clergyman, who officiates at each house in rotation.

Oporto and its suburb, Villanova, are each built on a hill, with the Douro running betwixt them. There is no bridge over this river, because it is apt to overflow its banks, and to increase with such rapidity, that no structure could withstand its impetuosity. Even ships are sometimes forced out to sea by it, and lost on the sands, or dashed against the shores.

Chairs and litters are commonly used here in bad weather; and the boats on the river have an awning, like the Venetian gondolas.

The merchants assemble daily in the chief street to transact their business, and are protected from the sun by sail-cloths hung across from the opposite houses. The chief article of commerce, is wine, of which twenty thousand pipes are annually exported, eighty thousand are the usual annual produce; so that three-fourths are consumed in the country. Some of the wine vaults belonging to the merchants are capable of containing six or seven thousand pipes.

Our travellers visited the great cathedral church, which is an old extensive building, without symmetry, and consists of many parts patched together without design. Even did it possess any beauties, its situation is most unpropitious for a display of them.

They entered another church without the walls, denominated that of the poor clergy. It is a tall, ill-proportioned steeple, which has been

ed at a vast expence. The inside is ornated, or rather disfigured, with a profusion of wing and gilding, without the shadow of taste arrangement.

They next came to the church of the bare-faced Carmelites, a new structure, the whole of which is covered with carving in stone; in the same bad taste. The pediment is crowned with three monstrous and ill-proportioned figures, representing Faith, Hope, and Charity. There are thirteen different altars, all very richly ornamented up to the very roof, but in the same tasteless style.

The great Franciscan convent, almost opposite the consul's house, is a new fabric, and consists of two large squares, of four stories high, with a spacious and well-lighted corridor in the centre of each, and the cells of the friars on each side, to the number of two hundred and fifty. The friars as soon as they saw the British consul within their walls, crowded round him out of respect. Their father guardian was a tall stout man, with a pair of spectacles before his great goggle eyes; his thick yellow cordon had five large knots in it, in commemoration of the five wounds of Christ. He gave the consul a hearty embrace, expressing his pleasure at seeing him, and that he had for some more of his advice in finishing the buildings of the convent, which he said he was afraid could not be concluded within his trial administration; as the friars now brought little more than was necessary for the daily subsistence of the convent. He complained that he had no time to think of his own salvation, the necessary vigilance to keep the young from rambling, and to send the old ones to preach.

preach, and bring back charities to the convent; and that, what between the gadding disposition of the young friars and the laziness of the old, his choir was never more than half full.

The consul heard and condoled with him in his pious labours, and encouraged him to proceed in the same resolution; assuring him he was convinced that it was by the interposition of the se-raphic St. Francis himself that his reverence had been called to such a perilous and difficult charge, in such critical times; and nothing less than his profound judgment and capacity could be equal to such a task. This last compliment seemed to tickle the vanity of the father extremely, and as it was impossible to say a better thing, they took their leave.

On coming out, they observed engraved over the great gate of the convent, in capital letters in Portuguese, "The Virgin, our lady, was conceived and born immaculate, and without original sin." This is a favourite tenet among the Spaniards and Portuguese, and has occasioned as much ill blood, as if it were an article of belief absolutely necessary to salvation. The folly of controversy was never more egregiously displayed than in the defence and attack of this unmeaning doctrine; but it would be tedious and disagreeable to human intelligence to enter into its history.

In their various perambulations round the city, their notice was attracted by a large massive building, very high, with iron grates and bars before the windows. This the consul informed was the tribunal of the high court of justice of the city, and all the northern provinces of the

d Freeman observed, that he did not think  
vourable indication of distributive justice,  
such ample provision made for criminals  
risoners; and asked if there was a general  
livery from time to time? The consul af-  
them there was no such thing; that in al-  
l civil suits and litigations, sentence was  
ed in favour of that person who could must-  
est empenhos; that in criminal processes,  
sentence is duly passed, it is seldom execut-  
less when a culprit is declared innocent;  
en, with a small empenho, he may obtain  
erty; and even when capitally convicted, he  
the same means, obtain a perpetual proro-  
of the execution of the sentence.

y requested the consul would inform them  
the meaning of an empenho was, for they  
it understand it. "An empenho," replied  
is an act, whereby a person in habits of  
ship with another, invested with power,  
oses earnestly in favour of a third person,  
ommonly a worthless character, in order to  
for him, against charity, reason, and jus-  
ome special grace he does not deserve, or to  
the pains and penalties he may justly have  
ed."

"But," added he, "I will explain this to you  
example. Two cousin-germans of this  
ce of Entre Douro e Minho, both men of  
property, one a private gentleman and the  
an officer, entertained a violent jealousy of  
ther on account of a lady. This jealousy  
such a height, that the private gentleman,  
*panied by his servants*, one day waylaid his  
*the officer*; and finding him without arms,  
*means of defence*, ordered him to be horse-  
whipp

whipped by a negro. To this affront he was obliged to submit; but after he had received the stripes, he laid hold of his beard, and told the aggressor, that such an atrocious injury should not be forgotten. The other perfectly understood the meaning of his sign and expressions; and immediately absconded for the space of three years.

" At the expiration of that period, thinking his cousin's rage must have subsided, he returned to his estate; but never ventured abroad but in the same litter with his sister, supposing she would be his protection from the cavalier; who, from the time that he was horsewhipped, never appeared more in the regiment, never heard mass, and never shaved his beard, having solemnly sworn he would do neither till he had wiped off his disgrace. All the while he was skulking about the country in the dress of a hermit; and having found that his cousin was returned to his country house, he got together some companions, and attacked him one evening near his own home, while his sister was in the litter with him. Stopping the vehicle, he politely desired the lady to alight, as he had some business to settle with her brother; and as soon as she complied, he drew a pistol from his sleeve, and shot his cousin through the head, discharging a second through his heart, as he lay weltering in his blood.

" With the most perfect sang froid, he then asked a thousand pardons of the lady for interrupting her; and begged to know whether she wished to be conducted. She told him to a certain nunnery, about ten miles off, where, having safely lodged her, he took his leave.

" This done, he returned to his regiment, reported himself again fit for duty, dressed and ap-

ared on the parade as usual ; and made no  
cret of the horrid transaction in which he had  
een engaged. The nobility justified and ap-  
lauded him ; and observed that a man of birth  
nd education could do no less, to vindicate his  
putation.

" Mean time my friend, the colonel of the re-  
iment, received the whole process and deposi-  
tions relative to the murder, on which the civil  
magistrate of the district is by law enjoined to  
proceed within a limited time ; and if the delin-  
quent is in the army, the magistrate then remits  
the process, duly signed and sealed, to the com-  
manding officer of the regiment, in order to his  
being there tried according to the articles of war.

" As soon as it was known that the colonel of  
the regiment had received the process, a noble-  
man of this city, knowing the intimate footing I  
was on with the commanding officer, came to me,  
presenting a strong letter of empment to him,  
siring that he would by no means proceed to a  
martial court against the culprit, who, he said, was  
a nobleman, and had behaved in this affair like a  
man of honour ; and that besides, he was nearly  
related to his wife, who joined in soliciting this  
favour of me.

" I was sensible it was in vain to argue this  
matter with him, so strong are prejudices here,  
and so rooted are false notions of honour and  
usage. However, I could not refrain from tell-  
ing him my opinion of it : which I assured him  
would be that of my friend the colonel also. I  
told him, that a person who was guilty of such a  
*fardly murder*, ought to be hunted from society  
and that I was certain, should the gates of hell  
*before the eyes of my friend, the command-*

ing officer, he would not shrink from his duty, nor regard empenhos.

" The nobleman coolly replied, Mr. Consul, you are well acquainted with the manners and prejudices of this country, and every country has its prejudices. You know there is no resisting a letter of empenho, even to a beggar, and much less to a person of my rank and consequence; that supposing my wife's relation to be really the wretch you paint him, he has for that very reason the more need of protection; that a man of virtue and probity has sufficient security in his own character; and that, when I once grant my interest and protection even to a criminal of the blackest dye, the question runs no more on the merits or demerits of the party; but it is whether or not my authority is to be regarded or respected by the person I apply to, and in whose power it is to protect that criminal from the rigour of the law."

" I continued to assure him, that my letter would be of no use in this case: 'no matter for that,' said he, ' give it me—the rest will be at your friend, the colonel's peril.' Such gentlemen, added the consul, is a true and home example of the nature of an empenho. The criminal, after a long imprisonment, at the commencement of the present reign, was not only pardoned, but restored to his rank." On this miserable prostitution of justice and right, it is needless to make any remarks!

Having satisfied their curiosity in the city and environs, they resolved to take a more distant excursion into the country; and directed their course, first to Villa de Conde. The whole province seemed better peopled and cultivated than an

other they had seen in Portugal ; probably arising from the spirit of commerce at Oporto, which spreads over the whole.

The convent of nuns was the only object at Villa de Conde worth notice. In it the best female blood of the province resides ; for the nobility being miserably poor and proud, rather than match their daughters with those beneath them, force them into this convent, to starve in character, regardless of their inclinations.

Remounting their horses, they took the road to the ancient city of Braga, the Bracara Augusta of the Romans, which lies about six leagues from the coast. The road was pleasant, and chiefly lined with the dwarf oak, entwined with the vine. The plains between the high grounds were regularly divided by quickset hedges, and well stocked with cattle grazing.

As they approached Braga, the beauty of its situation, on a fine rising ground, struck them exceedingly, and they imagined it must be a large and populous place in itself. On entering it, however, they were completely undeceived ; for except in a few streets, where some hatters and tailors were at work, every thing wore the appearance of melancholy stillness and quiet, ill according with the character of a thriving city.

A feeble attempt had been made to introduce the silk manufactory here ; but it failed for want of support.

The consul, who was their attendant in this excursion, introduced them to one of the canons of the great cathedral, with whom they supped. They found him to be one of the most liberal minded ecclesiastics they had ever met with in a Catholic country. He was exceedingly scrupulous indeed

in repeating his canonical hours, and other daily lessons of his Breviary ; but not to lose time, he would mumble them over at intervals, when the conversation in company was not very interesting, or in short when he had nothing more agreeable to engage him. He professed his aversion to the celibacy of the clergy, and in practice disowned it in effect. A fine young woman at the head of his table was known to be his own daughter, though she went under the common appellation of niece. He owned that he had three sons in the army, and that the fourth was intended to fill his own place. Before he was a father, he said he never loved society so well, nor interested himself so much in its happiness ; and that, in fact, he was become a better man and a better subject since he had contracted the endearing ties of children, though he could not publicly acknowledge them.

From Braga they proceeded to Guimaraens, an inland town, distant three leagues, remarkable for nothing but because it was the origin and first seat of Portuguese royalty, where their first king, Don Afionço Henriques, was born, in 1109.

In their return to Braga, as they were descending the mountain called Falperra, they had a noble view of the city, and of a beautiful country round it. On this sight the consul observed, what a difference there was between it now and when it was the capital of the kings of the Suevi, who for ages had possessed extensive power in that part of Spain.

*On their arrival at Braga, the consul found a letter from Porto, inclosing one for Lord Freeman, from Lisbon, in which he received notice that his mistress, Donna Lucreta, had just landed*

n England; and that her father and a rich  
zil merchant were engaged in a treaty of mar-  
e respecting her.

urred by this intelligence, they soon after  
uned to Oporto, and after a farewell enter-  
ment, they took leave of all their friends there,  
ept the consul, who accompanied them next-  
ning to a nobleman's house; where he had  
previous notice they intended to have the  
our of dining.

At the head of the table sat two young ladies,  
pped up in baize cloaks; and the gentlemen,  
he number of a dozen, appeared in the same  
n dress, having all cloaks over their waists.  
The most decent looking persons, indeed,  
ble, were three Capuchin friars, who had on  
habits, which stunk so abominably of oil,  
our countrymen were nearly suffocated. Yet  
his shabby company, the word *excellencia* was  
died about from the one to the other, in a  
ner that excited the laughter of the strangers,  
n they contemplated the appearance of the  
ons to whom it was applied.

inner being over, they took an affectionate  
e of the consul, and continued their journey  
five leagues farther on the road to Coimbra.  
ir horses being quite tired, and being impa-  
t to get on, it was now proposed to ride post  
ffes. In all the towns and villages on the  
, between Porto and Santarem, they found  
rable little asses constantly to be hired, which  
like lightning to the next town; but not a  
farther would they go. This mode of tra-  
ing is at the rate of two pence for a Portu-  
e league, or not quite three farthings an Eng-  
nile.

Next day they reached Coimbra, to dinner. This is an university, and is situated on a hill, near the river Mondego, over which is a very long, low bridge. Some English families reside here. This city is famous for its curious cups and boxes of horn.

At the inn where they stopped, in the street of St. Sophia, which is full of churches and convents, they could find nothing to eat; and though very sharp set by hunger, were engaging a calash driver to carry them to Santarem, when they were accosted by a tall thin gentleman, in the dress of an officer, who told them that, understanding they were Englishmen, and that they were at a loss for a dinner, he should be happy in their company to take a share of his. This kind offer they readily accepted. They soon discovered, from the dress, complexion, and accent of the officer's lady, that she was a native of Germany; and it appeared from her conversation, that she was not very partial to her adopted country, nor to her own private situation in it. They had a very fine little boy, into whose hands Lord Freeman slipped a purse at parting: and resuming their journey on asses, next day reached Santarem, where they found Lord Freeman's servant ready, waiting with a six-oared barge to convey them to Lisbon.

To form any tolerable idea of Lisbon, it is necessary to imagine an extent of shore on a spacious river, capable of receiving every kind of shipping, and pouring its waters immediately into the Atlantic Ocean. With regard to its local situation, it is far preferable to any other on the continent of Europe, for an extended commerce with parts of the earth, particularly with America.

merica. In a word, when we consider the salubrity of the climate, the natural productions of the country, and other advantages, we are filled with admiration, and confess how bountiful nature has been; but at the same time feel, how little her munificent gifts have been improved.

Reckoning from the villages of Pedrouços and Benfica, on the shore below the city, to which they are now joined by a continuation of buildings, Lisbon reaches along the beach from six to seven English miles, with a great variety of breadths towards the country, on the high grounds, which generally rise one behind the other, though there are some valleys between. The principal is that on which stands the fine street, called the Rua Augusta, overlooked on one side by the Castle of Lisbon, and on the other by a quarter of the city called Bairo Alto, which possessing an elevated situation, enjoys an endless variety of prospects, from the different positions of the houses.

This city is built on seven steep hills, in which respect it resembles ancient Rome, though there is certainly no other similarity between them. The streets are very ill paved, with small sharp stones; and at night, as they are not lighted, it is by no means advisable to walk about alone.

The high commanding grounds, in or about the city, are entirely occupied with chapels, churches, and large extensive convents; which, with their gardens, orchards, and vineyards, consume a vast deal of space, and give a fallacious appearance of extent.

All the streets, laid out and built since the terrible earthquake on the 1st of November 1755, are straight, regular, and mostly spacious, running at right angles to each other. The houses are generally two or three stories high, with no other

chimney but that of the kitchen. They are built of a kind of coarse marble, and have iron balconies and wooden lattices to the ground floor; but are little remarkable for architectural beauty.

After the sad catastrophe of Lisbon, the Marquis of Pombal and his architect, M. Mardel, laid out the general plan of the new city; and while that minister was in power, the buildings were carried on with great spirit, according to the original design; but immediately on the accession of the present queen, a stop was put to some useful public structures, and the workmen were taken off to build a new convent of vast extent and expence, dedicated to the Heart of Jesus, and intended for the reception of nuns. This convent certainly never entered into the contemplation of Pombal; and indeed, it runs exactly across the great avenue or road he intended should lead from the city to the new palace.

The Marquis of Pombal, who, with all his faults, was certainly a character much superior to the generality of his countrymen, made the rebuilding of the city his favourite object for many years. On this he lavished money freely, and spared no pains in taking care that the public buildings should be as commodious and magnificent as possible.

The great square in which the principal public structures were erected, he called *l'Haç de Commercio*, or the place of trade. This square he considered as the great residential theatre of the whole trade of Portugal with foreign nations, as well as with its own colonies, and where all the great causes, in civil and criminal justice, were to be heard and decided. In the centre is an enormous statue of the late king, the pedestal of which, of one single stone, is so exceeding weighty

ut it is said to have required eighty yoke to drag it from the quarry.

Costigan says, that from observation and enquiry, he is convinced the old city cover above one half of the ground that sent does; at the same time that the number of inhabitants was nearly equal at both pe-

ng some centuries, after Portugal became independent state, Lisbon must have been still confined in its extent, as it was entirely inclosed by a high wall, flanked with towers, style of all the great Moorish cities. From ion, at present, nothing can be conceived more commodious than the excessive narrowness of the old streets, their sudden and irregular turns and windings, their great declivity, and impossibility of using any wheel carriages in

The houses likewise projected in such a manner, that the inhabitants of the upper apartments could literally shake hands from the opposite sides of the street, by which means the light and sun was excluded, and a fresh current of air usually stopped. Such was the situation of the town before the earthquake; and these circumstances, added to a total want of cleanliness, may very satisfactorily account for the plague sometimes visited this place.

mediately after their arrival in Lisbon, a Consul, a Riotot, and the chaplain of the British factory waited on them, to make a tender of their services, in shewing them the place. Next morning they sallied out to take a view of the town, whose romantic situation on hills and valleys descending to the banks of a majestic river, all of shipping, produces such a variety of picture.

picturesque views at every new station, as are extremely captivating. Indeed, every distant prospect is as eminently beautiful, as the spot immediately under the eye is nauseous and disgusting. In fact, the streets are never thoroughly cleaned, although there is an established contract with scavengers. Every sort of filth is discharged in the night, and often in the day, into the streets; which would be much more nauseous than they really are, were not almost every thing devoured by swarms of starving dogs. It is, however, impossible to walk the city without having the olfactory nerves very sensibly offended.

It may be supposed, that Lord Freeman was not long before he had an interview with his beloved Donna Lucretia. Our author conducts his hero at last to the altar; but through all the intricacies and obstacles that excite interest in a modern novel, and very little in the style of a sober traveller. We therefore reject all this part of his work, as being neither illustrative of manners nor place in any particular degree; and only accompany him through such situations and details, as are calculated to give a proper idea of the country and people.

The first visit to the Marquis of Pancorvo, the father of Donna Lucretia, is thus described:

Their arrival was announced by three or four tolls of a bell, which hung near the porter's apartment. Four men appeared in shabby liveries, and after several very low bows, walked solemnly before them up stairs, and then delivered them over to two elderly men in regimentals, who conducted them in the same ceremonious manner through two large rooms, with white walls,

into a third hung with old arras, where  
they would be seated.

Apartment was large, lofty, and gloomy.  
Windows were without glass, and were shaded  
by crimson damask curtains, which likewise  
shaded the doors. After waiting about fifteen  
minutes, the beautiful Donna Lucretia bolted  
behind one of the curtains. She was in a  
wing dress of Indian stuff; her hair was  
neatly disposed, and her whole appearance  
was elegant.

After, the marchioness, preceded by the  
gentlemen in uniforms, and supported by a  
full dress, walked gravely into the room.  
She was tall and thin, but looked like a woman  
of thirty, and had the remains of beauty. Lord  
John and our author were introduced to her as  
strangers; she received them with politeness, and  
excused for her speaking such indifferent English,  
from want of practice. A beautiful rosary  
was tied about her left arm, to the end of  
which was attached a sparkling diamond cross.

Immediately after, his excellency, the marquis,  
in his appearance, ushered in with the usual  
gravity. He was a fat little man, labouring  
under his own weight, and every motion indicat-  
ed it. He had just risen from his sofa, and  
was wearing a light cloak, under which he wore a  
waistcoat, with long flaps, which depended  
below his knees. His head was covered with a  
cap, bordered with Brussels lace.

The strangers being presented to him, he  
shook them by the hand, and laughed heartily;  
*them that he was overjoyed to see them;*  
*they might command every thing in his*

He then took a chair, being fatigued with his compliments, and ordered some liquid sweet-meats, which he washed down with a large glass of water.

In a short time the servants introduced tea and chocolate, and one of them whispered the marquis, on which, making an apology to the company of business, he went out, and returned no more. His place was, however, soon supplied by his son, the Viscount Baldiorra, with his friend and companion, Father Dominic. The old lady's countenance seemed to brighten up at the appearance of her son. Lord Freeman endeavoured to enter into conversation with him; but he bluntly told him, that he understood neither French nor English, and then turned to his favourite Dominic.

The general conversation was far from being interesting; and after a short time they took their leave. On the first Friday of Lent, there is always a great general procession here, in commemoration of our Saviour's being led out of Jerusalem, bearing his cross. Our countrymen having dined in the vicinity, went on the eve of that procession to the church of St. Roque, to see the king, queen, and court kiss the feet of our Lord, as is customary on that occasion.

The figure of our Saviour was much larger than life, and was kneeling on one knee, and rising on the other leg, in the act of lifting up the heavy cross laid on its shoulders. It was set out in the middle of the church, ready to be carried in a kind of private procession, that evening, to the church of the Convent of Grace, from whence the grand procession was to move next day; and those who were to accompany it, only waited the

arrival of the court to pay their devotions, before they set out.

Meanwhile the sacristan, for a small fee, carried out countrymen to survey the miraculous image. After having kissed its foot, he shewed them a deep wound in the leg, which a Jew had given it with a knife, on being permitted to approach it, under pretence of adoration. The sacristan assured them, that the knife of this infamous Israelite pierced deep into the leg, the same as if it had been actual flesh, and that there issued from the wound a quantity of blood, which was carefully preserved at that time, and annually exposed on the great altar, for the veneration of the faithful.

He then shewed the mark of teeth on another part of the leg, which he affirmed happened in the subsequent manner. An Infidel Moor coming to Lisbon on some business, a zealous Dominican friar undertook to convert him. After many squabbles and arguments, for and against the Christian religion, the Moor attacked his antagonist most severely on the article of images, which the Mahometans detest.

The friar, to support the authority of the holy Roman church, told him what happened to this image, when the Jew stabbed it; to which the other replied he did not believe it, and desired to be shewn the mark. Accordingly the next day, the friar conducted him to the church for that purpose, and the Mahometan approaching his face, as if to examine the wound more attentively, gave the leg a bite, when, to his utter confusion and astonishment, he found it was warm flesh, which yielded to his teeth, and they entered deep into it.

mine. Be that as it may, the image has since been held in the highest veneration; so much respected, that the royal family & court came yearly on the eve of the process to worship it; which ceremony they devoutly performed on this occasion, to the great edification of numerous spectators.

After their majesties and the court had dined, and the procession had left the church, the sacristan led them to see the famous chapel of St. John the Baptist, which king John V. had procured to be made at Rome at an enormous expense, in order to consecrate it, the pope said the mass in it there, after which it was taken to be carefully packed up, and brought hither by the same artificers to put it up again.

After examining this chapel, which is decorated with Mosaic paintings, and decorated with a magnificent gold lamp, and two very massive silver candlesticks, the sacristan led them to the altar, where, drawing aside a long damask

child held a small globe in one hand, and a

e in the other.

The sacristan assured them, that the child in  
the Virgin's arms grew sensibly every year; that  
he cut his finger and toe nails frequently, the  
nails whereof had been carefully preserved;  
he farther affirmed, referring, for the truth  
to the register of the church, that about  
one hundred years ago, the child used to descend  
from its mother's arms, at the invitation of two  
men of its own size, who then came into the  
church to visit it; and that they had often been  
seen together eating their afternoon's repast on  
the steps of the altar; that afterwards the child  
had informed them they should be called to  
heaven on the next ascension day, which happened  
accordingly, and they were both found dead  
on their knees before the Virgin, with their hands  
joined in the attitude of prayer. Their reliques  
were carefully deposited under the same altar,  
and an annual festival was instituted in commem-  
oration of such a miracle.

The sacristan next shewed them a famous crucifix  
which was brought and delivered to Father  
Moya, by the hands of angels; and asserted  
it had often been heard in conversation with  
the venerable priest.

Though the sacristan evidently spoke no more  
than he had been taught to believe, and what  
good Catholics do believe, he was evidently  
out of order in his senses. It appeared he be-  
longed to a family of great distinction; but hav-  
ing when young, committed a murder, accom-  
panied with many aggravating circumstances, to  
remove his family from disgrace, he had been per-  
mitted to escape to Rome, where he long did

as it is called, stands on the top of one of  
ven hills on which Lisbon is built. The  
altar is placed under the dome, and has a  
over it, supported by four spirally twisted  
of gilt wood. In this structure is a ve  
organ, with horizontal pipes. Indeed  
the organs in Spain and Portugal are  
that manner.

At the Marquis of Villa Nova's levee,  
thor met with several persons attending  
dress, who gave the history of their pa-  
hardships. Some of them shew the turp  
the Portuguese character in the blackest  
We lay the narrative of one or two suppli-  
that minister before our readers.

An officer, to whom they were introd-  
Colonel Priolet, gave the following extra-  
account of himself.

" I was lieutenant colonel in one of the  
ments at Goa, in the East Indies, about nine  
ago; when a troop of the plundering !

tions for the command of this party; but from his excellency's partiality for me, I was appointed to this business; and had a sealed paper put into my hands, which I was not to open till I had passed the ferry, and marched a league into the country.

I accordingly proceeded to execute my commission in darkness and silence, when my advanced guard soon began firing, after we passed the ferry; and convinced me that an enemy was at hand. Some of the shot coming among my men, they instantly threw down their arms in a panic, and calling on our Lady of Assumption, made their escape, and all arrived safe at the garrison, but without their arms. Next morning about ten, I reached the same place, when the viceroy ordered me into arrest for breach of duty, and to be tried by a court martial, which he ordered to assemble. I had now leisure to open my instructions, which the flight of my men presented my doing the night before. They were couched in the following terms:

"The two generals in chief of this expedition, are St. Francis Xavier, of the Indies, and St. Anthony of Lisbon; under their orders Lieutenant Colonel Manoel Pessinga Tinoco will march with two hundred men, to chastise the insolence of the Mahrattas, according to the directions he shall receive from his superior officers, and in obedience to their commands."

My counsel, to whom I shewed these instructions, advised me to stand on my defence before the court martial, by alleging, I was not answerable for the success of an expedition of which *ad not the principal command*; and that the *saints*, and not I, ought to be summoned before

fore the court.. I did so ; and made it evidently appear, that I had never received any commands either from saint or man, but those in that paper, which evidently pointed to future orders to be communicated.

In consequence of this representation, the court martial reported me not guilty. Yet the viceroy was not satisfied : he still kept me a prisoner, and in this situation I remained for three years, without pay or other means of subsistence, till a new viceroy was sent from Europe; with orders, as usual, to send home his predecessor in irons. This, however, did not mend my fortune; I was sent home prisoner likewise; and being a native of Brazil, when I landed in Portugal, I had neither money nor friend ; and had it not been for the charitable fathers of the convent of the Deliverance of Alcantara, who have furnished me with a dinner for these five years, I must have perished of want. I have been dangiing attendance so long without effect; yet still wait the issue of my memorials with holy patience, trusting in our Lady of the Deliverance for a good dispatch."

Another gentleman told a still more extraordinary and lamentable tale. His father, it appeared, was a respectable country gentleman, of the province of Entre Doura e Minho, and made annually a considerable quantity of wine, which he sold to an English merchant at Oporto. This gentleman, happy amidst his family and his friends, was taken up one night, by the court of Inquisition, on some unknown charge, and all his property confiscated; though he had always been reckoned as good a Catholic as any in Portugal.

on; the narrator of his father's fate, was  
d by the English merchant with money,  
e him to go to court, to solicit his father's  
ment, and to endeavour to procure justice.  
pouring for twelve months to no sort of  
as no one would enter into dispute with  
office, or could penetrate into its secrets,  
ned to Oporto ; and offered his services to  
hant, to assist him in the management of  
business, as the only return he could make  
ght years had nearly elapsed, when he one  
ived a letter from the son of a person who  
the author of all their calamities, though  
ever been suspected before ; saying, that  
er lay at the point of death, and earnestly  
d an interview before he expired.

oung gentleman immediately set off, and  
ing the room, found the dying man sur-  
by his confessor and several priests.  
will remember," said he to him, " that  
was one day riding along the road that  
ough your estate, and stopped hard by a  
ed at the corner of one of your fields,  
her and you were then beating and kill-  
large serpent, which had twisted itself  
e foot of the cross. It happened soon af-  
t your father was called upon to make  
positions, which unknowingly affected  
revenge, I suborned witnesses who swore,  
e court of inquisition, that your father  
le it a frequent practice, to come out in  
ning early, and beat that cross with his  
d spit upon it; in consequence of which  
aken up, though entirely innocent of the  
*This is what I wished to communicate,*  
*of this that, with my dying breath, I be-*  
**VII.**

your pardon, the pardon of God, and of all the good Catholic Christians here present."

Having procured an attested copy of this confession, the son set out with pleasure to procure the liberation of his father, which he did not doubt he should now accomplish. The act of faith, however, was not to be celebrated for some time; and he was, therefore, obliged to wait. At last it took place; the names of the accused were called over, in the great hall of the inquisition. Their different crimes and sentences were read by the secretary of the tribunal. He in vain tried to recognise his father among this miserable group. His name was, however, called, and he was declared innocent; but judge what his feelings were, when, on making farther enquiry, he found that he had died in the prisons of the inquisition, three years before!

From that time he had remained soliciting the recovery of his estate, tossed between the secretary of state and the inquisitor general, without any prospect of seeing a period to his pretensions, as his property still remained in the possession of the holy office. Such are the baleful effects of superstition and tyranny!

Having visited almost every thing worth seeing in the city, and the immediate environs, they began to think of a few more distant excursions. Many situations they found delightful by nature, and that they only wanted a little assistance from art, to convert them into an elysium.

They had heard much of the aqueduct before they saw it; and perhaps this made it in some measure disappoint their expectations. It is, however, a noble work, and has the important utility of conducting a fine stream to the vil-

which, before its erection, was perishing for want of this necessary element. It passes over the vale of Alcantara, uniting two hills. The arches in this part are thirty-five in number, of which fourteen are very large; and some of them three hundred and thirty-two feet high. There are smaller arches near the city, and many more still inferior dimensions near the source. The water is emptied into a large reservoir, at one of the extremities of Lisbon.

The whole pile was erected in 1748, and prudentially received no damage from the earthquake in 1755. It is constructed of a kind of white marble. The pillars which support the arches are square, and the largest measure thirty-three feet each side, at the base.

The outlets of the city are rendered less pleasant by the high stone walls, which every where surround the orchards and vineyards, and intercept the prospect. Farther on, the country is agreeably diversified with groves of orange and lemon trees, intermixed with olive and vineyards. The roads are bordered with aloes, which, when in blossom, make a singular appearance in the eyes of the natives of a colder climate, where they blow so rarely.

From Lisbon to Cintra are five leagues, over a rough pavement of large stones. But the end of the journey richly compensates for the labour of reaching it. Here the air is charmingly cool, and nature, undisguised by art, exhibits her enchanting beauties without control.

Our author was delighted with the stupendous rocks, wildly interspersed with wood and water. He ancients called this place Promontorium, or the Promontory of the Moon; and

spot could give a nearer, or more distinct view of that luminary than where the temple of Cynthia stood, from whence comes the modern appellation Cintra. This place, however, is now occupied by a convent of dull ignorant monks, who are so far from contemplating the beauty of the heavens, for which their situation furnishes such a fine opportunity, that they are bound, by a vow of professional humility and obedience, never to lift their eyes from the earth. The prospect is boundless, from this almost-inaccessible spot; and presents nothing but an assemblage of beauties.

From Cintra, they crossed the country to the town of Oeyras, where stands the country palace of the late minister, the Marquis of Pombal, not far from the castle of St. Julian, which they also visited. The marquis's house is a very large, but irregular, building, with many fine apartments, containing some well-executed family portraits.

The gardens are very extensive, but laid out in a very bad taste, or rather in a taste of studied economy; it being evidently the intention to turn every thing to profit. They are full of orange, lemon, and mulberry trees, with a large building for silk worms. On one side of the garden is a wine press, with all the necessary conveniences, and adjoining a noble wine cellar.

The castle of St. Julian, in this vicinity, is an irregular pentagon, founded on the solid rock, the base of which is washed by the sea. It is strongly garrisoned, and planted with two hundred and five large brass cannon. Opposite to this castle is a smaller one, on the other bank of the river.

They made another excursion to the royal convent and palace of Mafra, about thirty miles from Lisbon. The first part of the road is through a romantic country, producing orange, lemon, lime, mulberry, cypress, and palm trees. The country is well cultivated, and produces abundant crops.

The last part of the journey assumes an upland character, and the inclosures are formed of loose stones, rudely piled on each other. To the left is the town of Cape Roque, and to the right the royal convent, three leagues in circumference, surrounded by a high wall.

The palace is situated near the small village of Mafra, and is constructed of a species of white marble. It contains thirty-seven windows in it, and forms a square of about seven hundred and thirty feet. The church is placed in the center, having the palace on one side, and the convent on the other.

The flight of stairs before the building is peculiarly grand; and under the portico, at the entrance, are twelve colossal statues of saints, of remarkable workmanship. The portico is of two distinct orders of architecture, each of six columns; first Ionic, the other Composite.

The architect of this fabric was John Frederics, German. It was begun in 1717, and finished 1731. The convent contains three hundred rooms, each of twenty feet by eighteen. The new cloister is three hundred and eighty-one palms in length, and forty-three in breadth. In the whole cloister, it is said, there are eight hundred and fifty rooms, and five thousand two hundred windows. The floors are of brick, well laid; but

little of the palace is furnished ; as it is seldom honoured with the royal residence.

On each side of the church is a tower, and in each tower forty-eight bells, which compose a set of chimes, or what the French call *carillon*. The ascent is by one hundred and sixty-two steps. The church is adorned with a cupola of the Corinthian order, with a gallery running round the inside of it. There are six altars, over each of which is a marble basso reliefo. There are also six organs, and some few paintings.

They found a good inn at Mafra ; and were agreeably entertained by seeing the landlord and landlady dance the sandango to the music of the guitar. It seems, this dance is almost as great a favourite in Portugal as in Spain.

The palace of Belem, about five miles from Lisbon, is a mean wooden edifice, and contains scarcely a single object, within or without, to detain a person of taste.

The palace of Caluz is also built of wood, but is extremely elegant as to furniture and decorations. The saloon of audience is paved with marble, and panelled with mirrors. The concert room is two hundred feet long ; and its ceiling is very magnificent. In one room the history of Don Quixote is represented in eighteen compartments. In another are various paintings, representing young children, almost in a state of nudity, except some whimsical modesty pieces. Behind this palace is a large garden, with a labyrinth.

There is an Italian theatre, and another where plays, at Lisbon, the pious queen, Costigan, does not permit any public exhibition.

of this kind, which she considers as a immorality; much less would she suffer to perform on the stage, because of the of the appearance; for the principal e is to obviate public scandal, which is tended to than a real regard to the inhe- principles of virtue.

untrymen were invited one day to dine man's country house, with the British d several other persons of note. During d especially during the dessert, the d the glozas flew about the room in e. This is a kind of *improvis atari*, car- the following manner:

In social companies, the wit who intends t, if in conversation with a lady, lays by short sentence she happens to utter, ting it, calls out, *La way*, which is to ad- meeting, that he is going to gloze that which is called his mote, or text. He es some verses extempore, having refer- at sentence, most frequently containing vagrant compliment to the lady herself, ne present. The verses must be so dis- o make good sense; not only with the sentence fixed on; but if ingeniously the whole turn of the wit and emphasis rses must fall on that sentence, which of necessity, is to close the stanza.

unquestionably an elegant amusement, times affords great entertainment to the company.

le were two friars, who, laying aside *sustery*, seemed entirely devoted to and good humour; and one of them his glafs so heartily, that the effects

it were perfectly visible before the dessert was over ; and before the whole company rose from table, he was conducted to bed reeling, to the great scandal of the company ; for a drunkard here is held in the utmost contempt and abhorrence ; and to stigmatize a man for this beastly quality, is reckoned equal to the bitterest reproach that can be bestowed in the English language.

On the contrary, nothing is more common than to give and receive the lie reciprocally, in serious as well as jocular discourse, without any sort of offence being taken. Such are the opposite customs of different nations, even on the little continent of Europe ; and this should teach us not to be surprised at finding a still greater difference in remoter regions.

The subsequent anecdote will prove how easily the lie is borne, even by military men. During the war of 1762, a gentleman raised a troop of horse at his own expence ; and, in return, he received the rank of captain in the army. In his troop was a fine Spanish horse, to which Major Luttrell, of Burgoyne's light horse, took a particular fancy, and wished to purchase it. The price was accordingly fixed, before witnesses, at sixty moidores ; but before the horse was delivered, the captain changed his mind ; and sent to inform the major, that he would not part with him under eighty.

The English officer, justly provoked at such a glaring breach of integrity, waited on the captain with his interpreter, as not understanding the language of the country, and desired him to be questioned as to the previous contract they had made. The Portuguese officer afflanted to

of all he urged, as to the original terms; vowed, that he receded from them, because orse was too cheap, and declared, that he d not part with him for less than eighty ores.

The major then desired him to be told, that by famous behaviour he had shewn himself to iar, a rascal, and a scoundrel. At this the guese shrugged up his shoulders, and re- he was sorry that the gentleman should take e where none was intended; but added, he would not part with the horse on any terms.

finding this to be the case, the major or- him to be acquainted, that in France or and, if it happened that one officer bestowed epithets as he had just done on him, the of- o grossly insulted, would be under the ne- of calling out, and fighting the person ad provoked him.

The captain still preserved his sang froid, and deliberately replied to the interpreter, that the gentleman said might be very true, for he knew to the contrary; but that he saw od reason for preferring the practice of soars, in the present instance, to that of his country; that if he considered himself as ted, he should never be such a fool or a tan, as, by calling out his antagonist, to offer n equal chance of taking his own life, while ew of a safer and more certain method of ing such satisfaction as he should judge ate to, the injury he received. In other , "by stabbing him unawares, or by hiring s to do so." Such is the point of honour in ill!

We have already mentioned, that there was no public exhibition of plays allowed when Mr. Costigan was here; however, they were present at a performance before the court, which fully satisfied them as to the low state of the Portuguese theatrical amusements.

The theatre was gorgeously fitted up with crimson damask, and a profusion of gold and silver mock lace. The front row of boxes were full of ladies. The hair was done up in a wonderful variety of plaits and braids, with much taste, and without caps; but they had a quantity of beautiful flowers, both natural and artificial, which supplied their place, and which were richly intermixed with sprigs of diamonds, besides many breast knots, solitaires, and pendants of the same and other precious stones.

The performers were chiefly of the profession, collected for that purpose. The entertainment consisted of three parts. The first was a Portuguese comedy, intermixed with some extraordinary singing: the second was a most singular medley, resembling a Spanish puppet show; and the last was called a Spanish farce, or *entremez*.

The actors drawled out their words in a very disagreeable manner. To annualize the plot would be impossible. Low wit, smut, and ribaldry formed the principal part of the diversion; and the more gross or absurd any part was, the more it was relished by the company in general.

But, however ridiculous the Portuguese farces may be, which, at best, are only fancied representations, our author says, they are quite outdone by a piece of religious mummery which he witnessed here.

nieves having broke into a church, a few from Lisbon, in running about in the plate, happened to overturn, or break it, containing some consecrated wafers, were found, next morning, strewed about round near the altar, and some of them sing.

These circumstances were reported to the Queen; they threw her into the deepest affliction: invisible for three days, and thought this one was much more terrible than all the crosses and misfortunes which had happened under her reign. A consultation was held by the gravest and most orthodox divines; and a court was ordered into deep mourning for three days, at the end of which was a general procession from one great church to another, in which the Queen and her attendants bore a part. A ceremony, which is called a *Disagravio*, was seriously believed that the wrath of Heaven would be averted; as if it were possible there could be any connection between the Deity of the Universe and a wafer.

In a crowd of reflections does such flagrant and deliberate folly present to the consideration of a sensible and serious mind. Here we see into what an indefinite train of gross, impudent, and impious situations this belief of the PRESENCE must be continually bringing man. Comparing the Deity to that capricious, impudent, and impious man, they think to appease every insult that is offered him, as frightened slaves would the misplaced wrath of their master; without reflecting, that he is all too vindictive to vindicate his own cause; and that

he neither punishes through caprice, nor for involuntary faults.

In noblemen's houses, in this country, however large they may be, only a few of the apartments are commonly fitted up in any style. The rest are bare white walls, with brick or deal floors. Though the bed furniture is extremely gaudy, they have neither featherbed nor mattress; but only straw sewed up in coarse canvas.

In the bed-chambers of the women are some very low chairs; but they more frequently use mats, after the Moorish form, on which they squat on their hams. In the same manner they sit at church, except during the celebration of the mass, when they constantly kneel.

The expences of the interior economy of a Portuguese nobleman's family, are certainly as moderate, as they are excessive in every thing that regards external parade. Their numerous servants are supported by rations of boiled meat and rice, cut and divided into shares, on meat days; and of dry cod-fish and rice on days of abstinence. Wine is seldom wanted, and is brought, in small quantities, from the nearest tavern. Cold water is the principal beverage; and, at night, the smallest bit of cold meat, or a pilchard, with salad, tempered with oil and vinegar, forms their supper.

In the morning, chocolate is the general breakfast. Sweetmeats are the grand luxury, at all hours, which render them disposed to drink large draughts of water. This blows them up, and gives an appearance of obesity; but their flesh is neither elastic nor solid.

Our countrymen were invited to a grand feast at the Marquis of Paicorvo's country house. The

they went in barges, very magnificently dressed; and, as they had full three leagues to travel, they had time to enjoy this aquatic expedition.

Their barge was ready by the time of their arrival. It consisted of fifty covers, with a couple of chairs behind each chair. They had three services; the whole in massy old plate. All of the servants were in uniforms, and perfectly well dressed, with the collar and cross of Christ hanging on their breast. During the entertainment, some pieces of music were

performed, the music was continued; and charming arias were sung by the best voices of the patriarchal church. The windows of the barge were on a level with the ground; before them appeared a company of masks, such as shepherds and shepherdesses, with garlands, and all the other insignia of life, and dancing to music.

When they ceased, two men, and as many women, danced the fandango to the guitar, with castanets; and mòtes and glozas began within. The return was by moon-light, and nothing can be more delightful than this water scene. The countymen's barge was carried a considerable way out of the course by the rapidity of the current, against which the Algarve towers strove. On this, one of them, who seemed to be a mountebank or a mounturist, called for St. Anthony, the patron saint of the vessel, with whom he entered into a familiarizing kind of address, to procure a favourable breeze; but as the saint was deaf to his entreaties, he soon began to abuse him in the grossest manner.

terms, calling him blockhead, coxcomb, a kold, with other hard names.

Neither good nor bad language ~~availin~~ election was made, because St. Anthony did any thing without alms. "As soon as gossip hears the tinkling of money in his box, shall have a wind directly," said the fellow. saint, however, was still slow to hear, and he even threatened with stabbing. At last, a bribe sprang up; and St. Anthony was seriously advised to be more indulgent in future, on pain being degraded from his rank. They reached the quays of Santarem in safety, and got home about eleven at night, strongly amused with variety of the day's entertainments.

The two cities of Lisbon and Porto may justly be considered as the two eyes of Portugal; here centre the whole riches of the country, all their trade with foreign nations, as well as with their own colonies.

A sensible Portuguese writer compares, not aptly, the whole kingdom to one of those four-legged spiders, which has a long body, with extremely long and feeble legs, reaching to a great distance, but which it is scarcely able to move. The benefits, indeed, of foreign trade, and of the vast and extensive regions possessed by Portugal in Africa and South America, have never yet reached the peasant of the mother country, any farther than by enabling the inhabitants of the two principal cities to pay a little advance on the provisions he brings to market. The only foreign luxury he is yet acquainted with, is tobacco, a piece of dried Newfoundland cod-fish; but that he seldom reaches. Bread, made of flour, corn, and a salted pilchard, or a head of sardines,

mpose his standing meal ; for, except on grand  
occasions, he never aspires to flesh meat.

Habituated to penury in this world, and taught  
to look forward by his ghostly directors to ease  
and happiness in another, he submits to his for-  
tune without a murmur or a complaint ; believes  
that the priests teach, and pays his supersti-  
tious devotions with formal precision. If he has  
money enough to furnish a portion for putting  
son or daughter into a religious house, this  
gives the credit of his family for ever ; and no-  
thing is then wanting to give him a sort of apo-  
calypse, but to bequeath, at his death, what little  
money he has left, to be divided among the priests,  
saying masses to hasten him through purgatory.  
These degraded notions of religion serve to keep  
the Portuguese peasant in the most abject slavery,  
both civil and ecclesiastical. Hence an universal  
appearance of apathy and dejection in the poor.  
The ill-treated, but useful, labourer is shrivelled  
at thirty ; and more particularly the female  
, at an age when they are only in their prime  
in other countries, are here marked with decay,  
and have all the appearance of walking spectres.  
As there is little farther information respecting  
Portugal to be derived from Mr. Costigan ; to  
supply some deficiencies, and explain some cir-  
cumstances that have only been slightly touched  
upon, we subjoin a few additional remarks on the  
country, or the people, from the ingenious Mr.  
Wells.

When that gentleman was in Lisbon, he tells  
us that strolling about one day in search of new  
sights, he saw a singular scene, and indeed we  
are of his opinion : it was two men sitting in the  
street, with each a baboon on his shoulders, free-

ing his head from vermin ; in which occupation these animals are very dexterous. The owne of them are paid about a penny halfpenny a head for their cleansing it ; and, among such a fitful people as the Portuguese, this is no unprofitable business.

The chief order of knighthood in this country is that of Christ, instituted 1283. This order almost indiscriminately conferred on any one who is a Roman Catholic, and is therefore disgraceful to wear it. Even valets, musicians, and tavern keepers are decorated with it. The badge is a star on the left breast, and a small enamelled cross, charged with a white one, hanging by a ribbon from the button hole.

Another order, is that of Avis, of still more ancient origin ; as it was instituted by their first King Alfonso, in 1147. The knights wear a small enamelled green cross fleurie at the button hole.

Numerous as the nobility are here, their titles are not hereditary ; but are conferred by the sovereign in the same manner as other personal honours. It is not infrequent for the son to have the title and the father none. However, titles frequently confirmed to the next heir, though not assumed as a right.

The Portuguese have various kinds of coins both in gold, silver, and copper. Accounts, however, are kept in reis, an imaginary denomination. The par is sixty-seven pence halfpenny sterling or one thousand reis. An English guinea passes at Lisbon, for three thousand six hundred reis, which is nine pence less than its intrinsic value, but this varies with the course of exchange.

It is difficult to ascertain the number of guineas in Lisbon. Perhaps they may be estimated

illion. About a fifth part of them are of colour. The earthquake, in 1755, is said to have destroyed at least twenty thousand ; it is impossible to calculate this loss with any degree of exactitude.

English factory is computed at six hundred millions. They have a burial ground in one of the suburbs of the city, planted with walks of trees, under which are the graves. Seven of the monuments, erected to insignificant or unknown persons, have pompous inscriptions; while Fielding, Esq. author of Tom Jones, who died here, has not a line to record his name.

Wheeled carriages are not in common use in Portugal, except among ambassadors and ministers. Two-wheeled machines generally supply their place. The ladies ride on burros, or jacks, with a pack saddle. A servant attends them with a stick to make the beast go faster, or by pulling the tail. Gentlemen ride on horseback, and servants on mules.

Gold chains are only worn by well-dressed people; ornaments of gold and silver lace, or embroidery, are prohibited to both sexes. Their dresses, however, are often sufficiently expensive; silk stockings are permitted without restriction.

The country produces corn, wine, oil, oranges of all kinds, lemons, citrons, pears, apples, cherries, and an infinite variety of other fruits. The quadrupeds and birds are nearly the same as in England. The fish are salmon, soles, tench, sturgeon, trout, and a great variety of oysters, which are excellent eating.

The wines of Portugal are in little estimation. The ancients celebrated the golden sand,

more. However, for quarts, bluestone, talc, mercury, amber, magnets, a kinds of marble are produced here.

The Tagus is not navigable to a tance above Lisbon, on account of t cataracts, which intersect its chann pany of Dutch adventurers, above a offered to trace roads over the rocks, dikes and sluices which would facilit age of boats from Lisbon quite to they proposed also to render the riv res navigable, which falls into the T councils were held, both at Madrid to take their plan into consideratio port their opinion on its propriety, fion of their deliberations is worthy it is thus given by Colmenares :

" If God," observed those wise been willing to have those two rive he did not want the assistance of n them so; because he was able to pr effect by a single fiat. Now, as he

portunity to Don Quixote to attack such : whereas, had he been in England or he would have found it, from their much more difficult busines.

ress of the common people is a large d flouched hat; and under the cloak erally carry a dagger, though prohibited, of which is of such excellent temper, ill strike through a crown piece.

omen wear no caps, but tie a piece of ork over their hair, with a long tassel nd a bow knot over their forehead. This t for the head is called Redecilla, and is iscriminate by both sexes. The gen ever, dress entirely in the French or fashion.

ladies of distinction wear very large and ndants in their ears; and the sleeves of vns are generally large enough for their Large nosegays are much in use with the n Portugal. They are extremely lively; fond of dancing, singing, laughing, and o the last degree. In short, they answer s description, who says, " that ladies in climates have mercury in their veins, in the northern climates they have only

of them have humble attendants, or suit r the appellation of Cortejos, which an he Italian cicisbeo. It would be uncha owever, to say that this custom is always with ill effects; though appearances infavourable to them.

weather is commonly very fine, the air d the sky serene here; but during the f November and December, heavy rain

fall; when travelling, in many places, is rendered impracticable, from the collection of water in the valleys. Even after the rains have subsided, it is necessary to wait some time before the communication between places can be restored. Sometimes these heavy rains continue till January, after which scarcely a drop falls for six months.

About four leagues from Lisbon is situated the convent of Odivelas, where, it is said, three hundred beautiful nuns formed the seraglio of the late king of Portugal and his court. We may this to introduce a literary anecdote. A French author, speaking of this nunnery, says, "I assure you, that the famous Portuguese Letters, of which there is a French translation, were composed in this tender, gallant, and voluptuous monastery. That these letters, which express all the shades, and all the details, of the most ardent and generous love, which paint all its shades, and all its details, were really written by an impassioned nun and a faithless

JOURNEY FROM  
**FORT PRINCE WALES,**  
IN HUDSON'S BAY,  
TO THE  
**NORTHERN OCEAN,**  
FOR THE DISCOVERY OF COPPER MINES AND  
A NORTH-WEST PASSAGE,  
Performed between the Years 1769 and 1772,  
By MR. SAMUEL HEARNE.

---

THE Hudson's Bay Company, however, traduced by some, as being inimical to discoveries within the bounds of their charter, have, on more occasions than one, shewn themselves zealous in promoting whatever might tend to the honour or benefit of their country, as well as their own individual interests.

Animated with those collective views, they appointed Mr. Samuel Hearne, one of their officers, to prosecute discoveries in a track little known, even from the report of the natives, who sometimes resorted to the settlement. In his instructions, he was directed to proceed towards latitude 0 deg. north, to endeavour to trace the Far-off-liefal River to its mouth, to explore the situation of the copper mines, if any, of which indistinct accounts had been given; and, in short, to attem-

EARNE'S JOURNEY.

which might be productive of an  
error, or geographical knowledge.  
attempt was made in the close of the  
then, after proceeding about two  
days, his Indian guides deserted him;  
with great difficulty he regained the  
Fort Prince Wales. Not daunted  
of February 1770, accompanied by  
four men and two southern Indians. Hay-  
is of a month, the difficulties of pro-  
gress so great, that they became more ad-  
v winter tent, in which they lodged till  
of April, when they again resumed their

reached the river Cathawachaga, in la-  
t. 3 deg. 4 min. north, about the beginning  
several other rivers, sometimes in a canoe,  
they carried with them, and sometimes by  
g. As their distresses multiplied, the In-  
again began to shew dissatisfaction; but  
the unfortunate accident, on the 11th of Au-  
found themselves in latitude 63 deg. 10 min.  
h, longitude 10 deg. 40 min. west of Church-  
river; and this laid Mr. Hearne under the  
t. After experiencing incredible distresses, he  
ached the settlement on the 25th of November,  
d thus ended his second abortive attempt.  
Still resolute to accomplish the business com-  
mitted to him, and taught by experience how to  
vade against several ills that he had undergone.

in

former journeys, Mr. Hearne, with the opinion of the factory, made preparations for a expedition, which, as it was more interest- well as successful, we mean to detail at length.

ing engaged an Indian chief, named Ma-  
tee, as his guide, who clearly and sensibly  
d out the causes which had contributed to  
former failures, and described the plan he  
wishes to recommend in this attempt, Mr.  
e set out again, with a party belonging to  
dian chief, on the 7th of December 1770 ;  
r some days they found the weather toler-  
able for that season of the year.

the 16th, they arrived at Egg River, where  
abbee and his friends had secured, as they  
it, some provisions and necessary imple-  
a short time before. On examining the  
of the deposit, however, they found the  
had been carried off by some of the In-  
who had passed that way ; a loss which  
verely felt by them, but borne with heroic  
de; nor did a word of revenge, in case it  
be in their power, escape their lips.

the 18th, as they were continuing their  
, they discovered several joints of deer in  
reservation, which had been recently kill-  
some unknown Indians. On this they  
with much satisfaction, as they had fared  
hard for some preceding days. Entering  
woods on the 26th, they had the good for-  
kill four deer ; and as they had not tasted  
ing for three days, except a pipe of tobacco  
a draught of snow water, their strength,  
as they were, was beginning to fail, and

in a more genial climate, however, kept in good fettle so that they would soon find deer and game in greater plenty.

Allowing their snare to the animals on thick scrubby woods, or old dammed gorges and dwarf juniper willow bushes and poplars.

On the 30th, they arrived at a small village, where they killed two deer. On the morning of that day the guide told him the nature of his complaint, having been sick for days before we reached it. Nothing is more common for these people to overload when being wearied by long fatigue; this cannot but be felt, they are voluptuaries, when it is no nation can support longer abstemious fasts under the privations of a long journey.

her means of subsisting themselves and  
s, but by catching fish, and snaring a few  
s. The former were plentiful, and consist-  
pike, barbel, and trout, with some fish for  
we have no English name.

The centre of Island Lake lies in latitude 60  
5 min. north, longitude 102 deg. 25 min.  
rom London. It is in some places about  
five miles wide, and is so full of islands,  
he whole lake resembles a jumble of wind-  
ers and creeks. Fish is abundant in every  
ind therefore, it is a favourite station with  
rthern Indians, who visit Prince of Wales's  
n autumn. Many of the islands, as well as  
ainland round the lake, are covered with  
wood. The face of the country, like all  
o the north of Seal River, is hilly and full  
ks.

uing their journey towards the north-west,  
provisions ran very short, till the 16th,  
the Indians killed no fewer than twelve  
This supply induced them to halt a few  
in order to dry and pound some meat, to  
it lighter of carriage.

ing, by the 22d, prepared a sufficient stock  
table provisions, and repaired their sledges  
ow shoes, they resumed their journey. In  
fternoon of that day, they fell in with a  
er who had one of Matonabbee's wives  
his care. This was the first person they  
en, in travelling some hundred miles, who  
ot connected with their own party: a proof  
hinkly this part of the country was peopled.  
t day they found deer still more numerous;  
stragulated themselves on the prospect of  
g no more want during the winter.

On the 3d of February, they were edge of the woods, that the barren fight to the northward; and as the wood to the west, they were obliged to turn in that direction, for the sake of keeping them, and consequently among the day they saw several strangers, some joined their party.

On the 6th, they crossed the main Cathawhachaga River, about three quarters of a mile broad; and soon after arrived at Partridge Lake, which they crossed the next day, where it was about fourteen miles long. The intensity of the cold was beyond description, and many of the crew were frost bitten. The Matonabee's wives was so frozen, that her legs were almost incrusted on the lower parts with ice. As she was thawing in great pain, her sons only jeered her, and told her she deserved for belting her clothes so high; a circumstance which they ascribed to the vanity of having a well-turned leg.

After passing Partridge Lake, they found game so abundant for many days, that the Indians could eat or carry away more than they could eat or carry away. Accustomed themselves to subsist on game only, they have no idea of saving any thing for the benefit of others; and riot on game whenever they can get it, regardless of their real wants, and the future consequences of the devastation of the country.

On the 21st, they crossed the Snowy River, and found deer as plentiful as before, so much time was expended in killing and eating them, that Mr. Hearne was assured that the Indians would by no means permit them to

direct line to the Copper-Mine River, this delay was of little consequence.

In crossing Pike Lake, on the 3d of March, they came up to a large tent of northern Indians, who had been living there from the beginning of winter, and had employed that long interval in catching deer in a pound. Indeed, so successful is this method of sporting, in a country where the game is so abundant, that many families subsist by it, without having occasion to move their tents above once or twice in the course of a whole winter.

Such an easy mode of procuring subsistence in the winter months, is a capital blessing to the aged and the infirm; but is apt to render the young and active indolent and inert; for as those parts of the country, where deer abound, are destitute of every animal of the fur kind, it cannot be supposed that such as can live with so little toil, will give themselves the trouble of hunting for furs, which are requisite to procure them ammunition and other European commodities. Such is the language, our author observes, of the more industrious among the Indians themselves; but in his opinion, there cannot exist a stronger proof, that mankind were not created for happiness in this world, than the conduct of the miserable beings who inhabit this wretched part of it\*. None but the aged, the infirm, the women, and children, and a few who are regardless of opinion (and they are the happy few every where!) will sub-

\* Man was certainly made for happiness; but his own foolish passions, or his being a slave to the passions or opinions of others, deprive him in every climate of his birth right. From these sources flow the infelicity of man; not that nature has been unkind, or God unjust.



gave them the prelude of spring, a thaw was yet visible.

19th, they saw the track of several and on the subsequent day came up to some northern Indians, who had resided part of the winter, snaring deer.

place, a storm came on which raged violence, that they did not move for three days; and as some of the Indians they were in with, were proceeding to Fort Prince George, Hearne embraced the opportunity of sending a messenger by them to the chief, to acquaint him with his progress. The latitude here was to be 61 deg. 30 min. north, longitude 50 deg. 50 min. west of Churchill River.

Weather becoming fair and temperate on the 22d, they again pursued their way, and on the succeeding days, they fell in with several Indians, some of whom being acquainted with the party, joined company.

Meaning to shape their course to the westward, on the 8th of April, they arrived at a lake called Fith Hill, and pitched their tents on the shore of it. Here the Indians finding deer very numerous, determined to stay some time, and to replenish their stock of portable provisions; because in the season of the year, they were told that their game would soon quit the coniferous woods for the barren grounds.

At this time the party did not consist of less than twenty persons, who were lodged in seven tents. The hunting went on briskly, and they procured an adequate supply of dried venison. They again set off on the 18th of April. Travelling about ten miles, they came to a village of Indians, near the Thelewey-aza River.

From

From these people Matonahbee purchased another wife, though he had six before; and most of them of the size of grenadiers. Indeed the chief pride of an Indian is to have a wife of strength rather than beauty; for in a country like this, where a partner, able to endure hard labour, is the chief motive for the union, and the attachment of sex a secondary object, this preference of choice is not to be wondered at.

In general, the women here are far from being objects of attraction, according to our ideas of beauty; though there are a few, when young, that are not quite destitute of personal charms. Hard labour, however, hard fare, and a rigorous climate, soon render them wrinkled; and they have all the marks of decrepitude before they are thirty. But this does not render them less dear and valuable to their owners, provided their strength remains; and a woman who can carry eight or ten stone weight in summer, or drag a much greater weight in winter, is sure of a husband, whatever her person may be. As for good temper and mental accomplishments, of so much consequence in polished society, and without which the conjugal union must be a state of misery, it is here of little value. The men have a wonderful facility in making the most stubborn comply, with as much promptitude as the most willing; the command is given, and it must be obeyed.

Women indeed are kept at a very great distance. They perform the most laborious offices; and yet the meanest male in the family must be satisfied before wife or daughter is permitted to take a bit; and in times of scarcity, they frequently go without a single morsel. Should the

mpt to serve themselves in secret, it must be  
e with great caution, as a detection would  
ect them to a beating at least. Indeed, an  
ezzlement of provisions would be a blot in  
r character which it would be difficult to ef-  
e.

In the vicinity of Thelewey-aza River afforded  
ty of good birch, they halted there several  
s to complete the wood work for the canoes,  
other necessary purposes. On the 20th, a  
ther of the Indian guide, and some others  
e sent forward to a small lake, named Clowey,  
build a canoe with all expedition.

ut as the rest of the party were about to move,  
of the women was taken in labour, a circum-  
ice that detained them two days. The in-  
it, however, that the poor woman was deliv-  
ed, the tents were struck; and with her child  
her back and a small burden besides, she was  
ed to keep pace with them, and frequently to  
de knee deep in water and melted snow. Her  
ks, exclusive of her piteous moans, were a suf-  
ent proof of the anguish she endured; and our  
hor says, he never felt more than he did for  
a miserable woman, whom it was not in his  
ver to relieve.

When a northern Indian woman is taken in la-  
ur, she is removed to a small tent, out of the  
ring of the men, and only women and girls  
suffered to go near her. During the pains of  
urition, no assistance whatever is given, the  
ole is left to nature; and when they are told  
the aid which European women receive from  
ir midwives, they will ironically observe, "We  
many hump backs, bandy legs, and other de-  
ties among the English, were undoubt-

and the Indians, who were numerous, had  
the advantage of being the greater number.  
They now dropped their bows and  
arrows and took to more trusted weapons,  
the bow, for they were near the  
Sioux, though the distance was  
forty-five miles from them and those

on the prairie at Cheyenne  
were over the tip of this. The Sioux  
had neither hand nor arrow to  
face them down. How they were  
several Indians from different quarters,  
joined in building their camp at the  
Sioux village. It was the 20th before the camp was  
Mr. Howard's party were ready. Their  
proceedings were slight and simple in  
direction, so as sometimes require fifteen  
miles more than one hundred miles. Their  
journey would lead them through  
deserted and uninhabited rivers, or  
for a distance, for in winter, both land  
and water are one solid mass. The Indian

person stretched out at his full length. The dimensions are about twelve feet long, by two in the widest part. The bottom is quite flat. The single paddle is generally used in steering.

Mr. Hearne distributed a little tobacco among the Indians they fell in with at Clowey; and indeed, a pipe or two, and sometimes a present of a few inches of roll tobacco, were always expected by every stranger of any consequence. This constant demand, added to the consumption of his own party, diminished his stores more than one half, before he had proceeded thus far. Gunpowder and shot are likewise articles of high estimation among the Indians; and Matonabbee, from his own supplies, liberally gratified his countrymen with them.

Leaving Clowey, they proceeded northward. Soon after they fell in with some strangers, who informed them that Captain Keelshies was within a day's walk to the southward. By this chief, our author had dispatched a letter to the Fort in his last attempt, just before the quadrant was broke; and they had not met since. Two young men were therefore commissioned to proceed to Keelshies station, to receive the letters and goods that had been intrusted to him on Mr. Hearne's account. These returned on the 22d, and reported that Captain Keelshies intended to join them in a few days, and deliver the things with his own hand.

The evening of the 24th of May, the weather was excessively bad, accompanied with violent thunder and lightning. Next morning, however, the wind veering about, it became intensely cold and frosty, which much impeded their progress. The country over which they travelled now, is quite barren, and sprinkled with a few dry *sweat trees*.

On the 27th, resuming their journey, walked about twelve miles to the northward, the ice of a small river that falls into Pe Lake. Seeing a smoke to the southward, advanced to an island in that lake, and pitched their tents with an intention of watching the approach of Captain Keelthies.

In the night, one of Matonabbee's wives and another woman eloped; and it was supposed had gone to rejoin their former husbands, whom they had some time before been taken by force. The chief was almost inconsolable for loss of his wife, though he had still six remaining. Indeed it seems she was by far the handsomest of his flock, and possessed every valuable engaging quality to be found in an Indian. She appeared, however, unhappy with Matonabbee, and probably preferred being the sole wife of a young fellow of less note, than to share the divided affection of the greatest man of the country.

Time immemorial, it has been a custom among those people to wrestle for the woman to whom they are attached; and of course, the strongest carries off the prize. Indeed, without a considerable share of bodily strength, or some natural or acquired consequence, it is seldom permitted to keep a wife, whom a stronger man thinks worth his notice, or whom he wants to assist in carrying his goods.

This savage and unnatural custom prevails throughout all their tribes, and excites a spirit of emulation among youth to distinguish themselves in gymnastic exercises, to enable them to protect their wives and property.

The manner in which they tear the women and other property from each other, is

by fighting as by hauling each other by the  
of the head. Seldom any hurt is done in  
encounters. Before the contest begins, it  
unusual for one or both of the combatants  
off his hair, and to grease his ears in pri-

If one only is shorn, though he be the  
st man, he generally obtains the victory ;  
t it is evident, address will ever exceed mere  
th among all nations.

bye-flanders never interfere on these occa-  
not even the nearest relations, except by  
to pursue or abandon the contest. Scarce-  
y passes without some overtures being made  
nts of this kind ; and our author says, it  
affected him much, to see the object of the  
e, fitting in pensive silence, and awaiting the  
ation of the combat, which was to decide  
ite. Sometimes a woman happens to be  
y a man whom she mortally hates ; but  
n this case, she must be passive, should she at  
me time be torn from a man she really loves.  
; generally, however, young women, or at  
uch as have no children, who thus frequent-  
ng masters ; for few are fond of maintain-  
e children of others, except on particu-  
ons.

ie of the aged, particularly if they have the  
tion of being conjurers, possess great influ-  
ver the rabble, and sometimes prevent such  
larities. As far, indeed, as their own fa-  
and connections are concerned, they will  
heir utmost influence ; but when their own  
es are guilty, they seldom interfere. This  
conduct creates them secret, as well as  
enemies ; but fear or superstition prevent  
itions of revenge.

Unprincip

Unprincipled and savage as the northern Indians may appear, in robbing each other, not of their property, but their wives, they are naturally mild, and seldom carry their enmity farther than wrestling. A murder is seldom heard of among them; and the perpetrator of so horrid crime is sure to experience the fate of Cain: he is a wanderer, and becomes forsaken, even by his own relations and friends.

Captain Keelshies joined them on the morning of the 29th. He delivered a packet of letters to Mr. Hearne, and such goods as had been intended to him, which his own necessities, in the intermediate time, had not tempted him to use.

He cried often, in sign of sorrow, for he had been obliged to embezzle so much; and as the only recompence then in his power, gave out some ready-dressed moose skins, which were more acceptable, in his present situation, than what Keelshies had expended.

Same day an event happened that had no put an end to the expedition. An Indian jeered them, who insisted on taking one of Matonab's wives by force, unless he gave him a considerable quantity of ammunition, iron, and other articles. The man, it appears, had very lately sold a woman to the captain; but having expended the purchase value, he was determined to exact a ransom for her; and as she was a young, and dexterous in every female accomplishment, credit among these people, the

captain was exposed to the most mortifying dilemma: he was not able to wrestle with the Indian; he was exasperated at the conduct of his wife; and however, after some haw-

presents were produced, and the womaned with Matonabbee.

is indignity he could not brook; he  
l to renounce his countrymen, and to  
Athapasco Indians, with whose chiefs  
all acquainted; and from whom he said  
ways met with more civility than from  
people. Had this resolution been carri-  
ed, there would have been an end of  
ation to the Copper-Mine River; for  
usco country lies in a different direc-

d with the prospect of a third failure,  
der no apprehension of personal safety,  
e waited with anxiety till he thought  
n of the chief had a little abated;  
by soothing language, by the ar-  
of duty, interest, and fidelity to the  
Bay Company, he urged him not to  
n expedition which could not be carried  
out him, and for conducting which to  
e issue, he might expect not only fa-  
eward.

last subsided; and the chief, though  
e afternoon, ordered his crew to ad-  
l after walking a some miles, they put  
her island in Peshew Lake.

got to the north side of this lake on the  
arrangement was made for facilitating  
ion of the scheme. Most of the wo-  
hildren were to be left under the care  
ians, with orders to proceed to the  
at their leisure, and to wait the return  
from the Copper River, at a place  
Matonabbee took only two of his  
ves with him, who were lightly laden.  
II. A a

and indeed, it was agreed on, that no one in the party should carry more ammunition, or other articles, than was absolutely necessary for the occasion.

The women expressed great sorrow at parting, and the chief was obliged to use all his authority to keep his party from following him. Their yells were most pitious, as long as they were within hearing; while the Indians walked on with a gay indifference, seldom thinking those they left behind, or confining their whole regard to their younger children.

They were now in latitude 64, so that they saw as well to walk or hunt by night as by day. Here they found a few deer, though this kind of game had long ceased to be plentiful, and they had chiefly subsisted on their dried provisions.

It should have been observed, that a number of Indians joined them at Clowey, and intended to accompany them to the Copper-Mine River, with no other object than to murder the Esquimaux, who, they understood, frequented that river in considerable numbers. This horrid scheme it seems, was universally approved of, and every man equipped himself with a target, before he left the woods of Clowey. Nevertheless, while the women and children were about to be left, only fifty volunteers followed Matonabbee's party, the rest more prudently staid with their wives and families.

Soon as Mr. Hearne was apprized of the intention, of murdering a people who had done them no injury, he zealously strove to dissuade them from such a design; but so many entreaties from being regarded, and so abhored he was actuated by cowardice,

with many marks of derision, told him, he was  
d of the Esquimaux. Knowing his personal  
y depended on the ideas his attendants form-  
his courage, he was obliged to change his  
and affected the hero. He found it in vain,  
d, to attempt to stem the torrent of savage  
dice, or to inspire more humane or just  
simpls, and therefore he in future left them  
eir own discretion.

ing now exonerated from every useless en-  
perance or cause of delay, they pursued their  
ney to the northward with great speed; but,  
g to the badness of the weather, it was the  
le of June before they reached the latitude  
deg. 30 min.

their way thither, they crossed several lakes  
he ice; and in some creeks and rivers they  
ht a few fish. Deer were so plentiful, that  
Indians killed numbers merely for the fat,  
ow and tongues: nor was it possible to make  
desist from this unnecessary destruction of  
oor animals. They insisted on it, that kill-  
plenty of deer or other game in one season,  
d never make them scarce in another; and  
when it was in their power to live on the  
it would be folly to neglect it. Such are  
narrow, selfish views of people who are desti-  
of elegancies, and who, at best, have the  
is of no more than a precarious subsistence.  
aving passed Cogead Lake, on the 20th of  
, on the ice, the following day they were  
unded by such a thick fog, that they could  
ee their way. However, in a few hours, the  
*roke out*, and did not set at all; a convinc-  
roof that they were then within the arctic  
ircle.

On the 22d, they arrived at a branch of Con-gecathawhachaga River; and as the ice was now broken up, they passed it in their canoes, with the friendly assistance of some Copper Indians, whom they found on its banks, employed in killing deer.

Matonabee, and many of his countrymen, were personally acquainted with most of those Copper Indians; and their meeting was highly grateful to both parties. A feast of dried meat and fat was prepared, and Matonabee and his friends were invited to partake of it.

The Copper Indians being made acquainted with the object of the present journey, highly approved of it, and even offered their assistance, particularly in lending their canoes, which they said would be very useful during the remainder of the journey. Our author, according to his instructions, smoked the calumet of peace with the principal of the Copper Indians, who was delighted with the prospect of a settlement in his country; and seemed to think there could be no impediment to prevent it; for though he acknowledged that he had never seen the sea clear of ice at the mouth of the Copper River, yet it did not occur to him, that this must prevent ships from approaching their territories.

The whole party of the Copper Indians, notwithstanding they had never seen an Englishman before, were extremely civil and obliging, and our traveller made them a present of some such article as he had, to conciliate their affection the more. They pronounced him to be a perfect *human* being, except in the colour of his hair, the former they said was like the *fur* of a *buffalo's tail*; and the latter like that of a *gull*. The whiteness of his skin they thou-

ient; and compared it to flesh sodden. However, he was considered as a curiosity, and treated with much respect. He combed his head, they asked for the hair which came off, which they carefully wrapped up, "when I see you again, you shall see whence it seems, that among the civilized Indians, a lock of hair is regarded as a mark of affection, or as a memorial of friendship. The abbee now dispatched his brother and two other Indians, to Copper-Mine River, to meet the arrival of the strangers, and the presents they had in view; and that they might have a more welcome reception, tobacco and trifling articles were sent by the same messenger, to be distributed in presents.

He was resolved on to leave all the women behind him, and to proceed to the Copper-Mine without them, it was necessary to continue several days to kill deer sufficient for their subsistence during the period of absence. Though deer is most abundant, so large was the daily consumption, that it was some time before they secured an adequate supply for the women themselves. Meat, cut in thin slices and dried, is not only very portable but palatable; it will bear to air it during the hot weather, and will keep for a year without injury.

Notwithstanding the hospitable manner in which the Copper Indians behaved, in spite of the abbee's exertions, some of his party made off with their young women, clothes, and bows; this circumstance was very distressing to our author, who, indeed, did not seem to think there could be any harm in monopolizing the women; he however laboured to repress the depredation.

of his followers on other kinds of property, without making a due equivalent.

That a plurality of wives should be the universal custom among these tribes, is not much to be wondered at, when it is considered that they are the greatest travellers on earth; and as they have neither beast of burden nor water carriage, every good hunter is under the necessity of having persons to carry his furs to market; and none are so well adapted for this work as the women, who are inured to carry and haul heavy goods from their very childhood; so that he who is capable of providing for three, four, or more women, is, comparatively speaking, a great man. Jealousies, however, will sometimes appear among them, notwithstanding habit has familiarized them to their situation; but as the husband is always arbitrator, the disputes are soon settled, and submission must be paid to his commands.

The northern Indian women are the mildest and most virtuous of the North American natives; while the southern Indian females are remarkable for the dissoluteness and indecency of their manners. In fact, they are so far from laying any restraints on their appetites and passions that they indulge themselves in all the grossness of sensuality, and even of incestuous debauchery. No accomplishments whatever, in man, can exaltate their affections, or preserve their chastity.

But though the northern Indian women are incomparably the most virtuous, it is no unmeaning thing for their husbands to exchange beds with each other for a night. This, however, brings no disgrace; but, on the contrary, is considered the best cement of friendship between them; in case of the death of either.

, the other thinks himself bound to support children of the deceased, and is never known to swerve from the duty of a parent. Thus we see how nearly virtues and vices are allied.

Though the northern Indians make no scruple having two or three sisters for wives at the same time; yet they are very particular in observing a proper distance in the consanguinity of those whom they admit to their beds. The southern Indians, however, follow the most incestuous practices, without any sense of impropriety.

By the 1st of July, they were ready to proceed on their journey; and having determined the latitude of Congecathawhachaga to be 68 deg. min. north, and long. 118 deg. 15 min. west, in London, they set out. At first the weather was extremely unpropitious, and they made slow progress. On the 4th it became more moderate, and they walked over the Snowy mountains, as they are called. At a distance, they resembled a confused heap of stones, utterly passable; but under the guidance of the Copper Indians, who knew the best track, they passed them, though not without being obliged to walk sometimes on their hands and knees.

By the side of the path, in several places, were large flat stones, covered with many thousands of small pebbles, which the Copper Indians informed them had been gradually collected by passengers going to and from the mines. Of course they led to the heaps.

As the snow, sleet, and rain, fell without intermission on the 5th, they halted; but next day they were able to advance about eleven miles to the north-west. Perceiving, however, the approach of a storm, they looked out for shelter

among the rocks, as they had done the four preceding nights; having neither tents nor poles to erect them with.

Next morning several of the volunteers deserted them, being quite sick of the hardships they endured. For some days they had not been a moment dry; even at night, the water was constantly dropping from the rocks that hung over them, and formed their sole shelter from the inclemency of the weather. Except to light their pipes, it was impossible to kindle any fire.

Early on the morning of the 7th, they crawled from their recesses, and as the sun was hot, it soon melted the recent snow; and towards night they reached Musk Ox Lake, so called from the number of those animals they found on its margin. The Indians killed several of them; but as the flesh was lean, they only stripped the bulls for the sake of their hides.

This was the first time they had seen any of those animals, since they left the factory. In the high latitudes, however, many herds of them may be seen in the course of a day's walk. The number of bulls is very small in proportion to that of cows; so that there is every reason to believe they kill each other in contending for the females. In the rutting season it is extremely dangerous for man or beast to approach them. They delight in the most stony and mountainous parts of the barren ground.

Though of considerable magnitude, and apparently little adapted for agility, they climb the steep sides of the hills with as much facility of goats; and like them they subsist on moss, herbage, or browse when full grown, is about the size of English black cattle; but their

is shorter and thicker. The tail is short, and always bent inwards, so that it is entirely hid in the long hair of the rump and hind quarters. The hunch on the shoulders is not very prominent; the hair, on some parts is very long, particularly on the bulls, under the throat, where it pears like a horse's mane inverted, and gives the animal a very formidable appearance. It is this hair that the Esquimaux make their musk-to wigs. Towards the approach of winter, they are provided with a fine thick wool, or fur, which grows at the root of the long hair, and shields them from the intense cold of that season, this dreary climate. This covering of nature falls off on the return of summer, and immediately a new one begins to appear.

The flesh of the musk ox resembles that of the moose or elk; the fat is a clear white, slightly aged with azure. The calves and young heifers are good eating; but the flesh of the bulls smells and tastes so strong of musk, that it is almost intolerable. Even the knife that cuts the skin of an old bull, will smell so strong, that nothing but scowering it can remove the scent. The organs of generation, however, and parts adjacent, are most strongly impregnated.

The weather being fine and moderate on the 1<sup>st</sup>, they walked about eighteen or twenty miles, and meeting with some deer, they kindled a fire, and made a better and more comfortable meal than they had done for a week. Their clothes were now dried by the sun and wind, and they felt themselves in paradise, compared with their late situation.

That night they lay near Bear Grizzaled Hill, which takes its name from the number of those animals

dle of a marsh. There are several litt  
the same kind; but the highest is not r  
twenty feet above the level of the grou

On the side of Grizzled Bear Hill  
cave, which penetrates a considerable  
the rock, and may probably have been  
of the bears, which have made num  
furrows in search of ground-squirrels  
which constitute a favourite part of the

The weather being very favourable o  
they walked a great number of miles, a  
way saw plenty of deer and musk ox  
day, about noon, it became so hot and i  
walking was quite irksome; they the  
up on the top of a high hill, and as the  
then dry, they lighted a fire, and w  
been comfortable in other respects, ha  
mosquitoes stung them in the most i  
manner.

The subsequent day was also very su  
ter walking about ten miles, they fell

the foot of which they were told the river ran, y found it to be no more than a branch of it, ich fell into the main stream about forty miles m its influx into the sea.

At this time all the Copper Indians were dis-  
tched different ways, so that none of them  
ew the nearest road. Directing their course,  
wever, by the side of this rivulet, in hopes of  
ning to the main stream, they fell in with se-  
al fine buck deer, which they killed, and feast-  
on with great glee.

After regaling themselves, and taking a few  
urs rest, they once more set forward, and af-  
walking about ten miles, they arrived at the  
g-wished-for spot, the Copper-Mine River.

Seareely had they arrived here, when they were  
ned by four of the natives with two canoes.  
ey had seen all the Indians who had been sent  
announce their approach, except Matonabbee's  
other and party, who had set out first.

Mr. Hearne was not only surprised, but morti-  
d, to find the river so very different from the  
scriptions of it given at the factory. Instead  
being navigable for shipping, as had been re-  
esented, it would scarcely swim an Indian ca-  
e, being every where full of shoals and fre-  
ent falls.

Near the edge of the stream, which might be  
out one hundred and eighty yards broad, were  
ne kinds of wood ; but though it seemed to  
e been more plentiful formerly, there was ve-

ry little in the vicinity, and none fit for purpose than the fire.

Soon after their arrival, three Indians dispatched to look out for any Esquimaux might be on the banks of the river; precaution was taken to prevent any of the defined victims might fall into their hands without apprehension.

On the morning of the 15th of June Hearne began his survey, and proceeded down the river, which was every where full and in some places vastly contracted in width. Next day he advanced about ten miles, and found it the same.

Soon after they suspended the survey, the three spies returned, and reported that they had discovered five tents, in the most favorable situation for a surprise. All attention of the survey was now suspended, while thoughts of the Indians were a-busy planning the best mode of attack, and keeping on the poor savages, when asleep, at their disposal.

Having crossed the river in canoes, and the weapons in order, each painted a shield with some figure, generally the sun or some bird or beast of prey, in which they placed their reliance for success in the intended engagement.

In the hurry in which this business was conducted the deficiency both of skill and of time made the paintings had little resemblance to any thing in heaven or earth; but they satisfied the Indians, and that was sufficient.

A piece of superstition being advanced towards the Esquimaux

the utmost caution and silence; and though an undisciplined rabble, and by no means accustom'd to war, no sooner had they entered on this horrid scheme, than they acted with the utmost uniformity of sentiment. There was neither altercation nor contending opinion; all were unit'd in the general cause, and as ready to follow as Matonabbee to lead.

Never was a reciprocity of interest more generally regarded; and if ever the spirit of disinterested friendship animated the breast of a northern Indian, it was here displayed in glowing colours. Property of every kind ceased to be private: each was proud of an opportunity of supplying the wants of his neighbour.

The attacking party was judged to be quite as numerous as the Esquimaux, in their five tents, could possibly be; and besides, being so much better equipped, nothing less than a miracle was likely to save the poor Iavages from a general massacre.

The land was so situated, that they walked under cover of the rocks and hills, till within two hundred yards of the tents. Here they halted, to watch the motions of the enemy, and would have persuaded our author to remain till the engagement was over.

But though he disclaimed having any interference in the deed of death, he thought it more prudent to accompany them; and the Indians were not a little gratified with his promptness to be of the party.

The last ceremonies were now performed which consisted in painting their faces; some black, some red, and others a mixture of the two. They next made themselves as light as po-

for running, by almost stripping themselves. Mr. Hearne, fearing he might have to run with the rest, pulled off his stockin cap, and tied up his hair as closely as possible.

It was now near one in the morning, 17th, when, finding the Esquimaux all rushed from their ambuscade, and fell or suspecting savages, who did not perceive danger till it was too late to avoid it.

The scene was shocking beyond description. The unhappy victims were surprised in the middle of their sleep; men, women, and children, the number of twenty, ran out of the house stark naked, and endeavoured to fly; but the Indians had possession of the land side; and did not attempt to throw themselves into the river, the whole fell a sacrifice to unmerciful barbarity.

Their shrieks were most dreadful; but nothing could exceed the horror, than the fate of a young girl, about eighteen. She was stabbed so mortally, that she fell down at his feet, and twisted his legs; so that he could scarcely extricate himself from her dying grasp. He solicited her life; but the murderers made no sign, they had transfixed her with two spears, and then looked sternly at him, and in ridicule said, if he wanted an Esquimaux wife.

Though the poor wretch was twining their spears, they continued their taunts. Mr. Hearne begged they would at least let her from her misery. On this one of them

\* It is proper to observe, they were far with the Eskimos, where the sun never sets at this season of the year.

through the breast. The love of life, how-  
prompted her to attempt to ward off the  
which, in her situation, was the extreme of  
to inflict.

"y situation," says our author, "and the  
of my mind, at the sight of this butchery,  
ither be conceived nor described. Though  
noned up all my resolution, it was with  
ity I could refrain from tears: even at this  
cannot reflect on the transactions of that  
day, without the most painful emotions."

the brutality of these savages, to the bodies  
ad deprived of life, was still as shocking,  
tainly more inexcusable. Their indecent  
ty in examining the conformation of the  
r, which they pretended to say differed  
heir own, made nature revolt at the idea.  
en these people were all massacred, seven  
ents, on the other side of the river, attract-  
ir notice; but providentially for the Es-  
ax, the baggage and canoes had been left  
way up the river, and there was no other  
f crossing it. The river here was about  
yards over; and to alarm them, if they  
not kill them, they began firing. The  
squimaux, though on the watch, were so  
unacquainted with the nature of firearms,  
ey did not attempt to fly. When the bal-  
tuck the ground, they ran with a vacan-  
ty to see what it was. At length one of  
was wounded in the leg, which immediate-  
w them into confusion. They ran to their  
, and were soon out of the reach of the  
*n Indians.*

*ng plundered the tents of the deceased  
ic copper utensils they could find, th  
assemb*

n brought up less than two at a

hough very fine and beautifully  
in more than about six or seven  
but their numbers were almost  
equal to any thing related of the  
schatka. Indeed the Esquimaux  
by other means of subsistence than

plundered the second encamp-  
ment Indians threw the tents into  
destroyed a large stock of provi-  
from the infernal satisfaction of  
ischief in their power to the un-  
ux, who were standing on a dis-  
woeful spectators of their loss.

being completed, they refreshed  
d then told Mr. Hearne, that they  
ly to assist him in the survey. He  
tly set about it, and pursued it to  
he river, which was in every part  
and falls, as not to be navigable  
. The tide happened to be out,  
ntly obstructed the very entrance

At the estuary of the river, the  
ands and shoals, as far as the tele-  
o. The ice, though it was the  
as only partially broken up round

all his labour, that this river was  
the channel of any commercial  
d a thick fog and drizzling rain  
did not wait to take an exact ob-  
etermining the latitude, but im-  
it with his attendants, on his re-  
award.

However, before we proceed, it will be proper to give a more particular account of the river and the country adjacent. Besides some stunted pines, there are tufts of dwarf willows on the banks, plenty of what is called wishacumpuckey, some jackasheypuck, and a few cranberries and heathberry bushes; but not the least appearance of any fruit. Even this scanty vegetation decreases as the river approaches the sea; and, for the last thirty miles, nothing is to be seen but barren hills and marshes, some patches of herbage, and at the foot of the hills fine scurvy-grafts.

The general direction of the river is nearly north by east, and its breadth varies from twenty to four or five hundred yards. The banks are generally a solid rock; both sides of which correspond, and furnish an irrefragable proof, that the channel was formed by some violent convulsion of nature.

Some of the Indians pretend that the Copper-Mine River takes its rise from the north side of Large White Stone Lake, which is distant three hundred miles in a straight line; but our author cannot think that its source is so remote, otherwise he conceives its volume must be infinitely greater than it is.

The Esquimaux, who reside on this river, are rather low in stature, and though thick set, are neither well made nor strong. Their complexion is copper colour, though some of the women are more fair. Their dress resembles that of the Inlanders in Davis's Straights, except that the men's boots are not stiffened out with bone, and the tails of their jackets are much longer.

Their arms and fishing tackle exactly resemble those of their nation in Hudson's Straights,

for want of edge-tools, are inferior in workmanship.

Their tents are made of parchment deer skins in the hair, and are pitched in a circular form. In winter, however, they have huts half underground, rising and pointed like a cone: these are always erected in the most sheltered situations.

Their domestic utensils consist of stone kettles and wooden troughs; dishes, scoops, and spoons made of the horns of the musk ox. Some of their kettles are capable of containing five or six gallons, and are hollowed out in the form of an oblong square, with no other instrument than a harder stone to work with.

Their hatchets are made of a thick lump of copper, about five or six inches long, and about two inches square, bevelled away like a mortice-chissel, with a handle about a foot, or more, in length. Neither the weight nor the sharpness will admit of the tool being used with much success by itself, and therefore it is generally applied to the wood like a chissel, and driven in with a heavy club.

The spears and knives are also made of copper, and among the spoils of twelve tents, only two small pieces of iron were found.

These people had a fine breed of dogs, with sharp erect ears, sharp noses and bushy tails. They were all tied to stones, probably to prevent them from eating the fish that was spread out to dry on the rocks. The Indians did not meddle with those animals; but after they had retired, lamented they had not brought off some of them for use.

Though there appeared scarcely any difference between these people and the natives of Hudson

Bay, in their general appearance and domestic economy, yet as the former had all the hair of their heads pulled out by the roots, they might safely be pronounced of a different tribe.

Near the mouth of the Copper-Mine River they saw many seals on the ice, and flocks of marine fowls flying about the shores. In the adjacent pools were also swans and geese in a moulting state, and in the marshes some curlews and plovers.

That the musk oxen, deer, bears, wolves, wolverines, foxes, alpine hares, and various other quadrupeds, are the constant denizens of this coast, is a fact that may be depended on. Mr. Hearne did not see any bird peculiar to those parts, except what the Copper Indians call the Alarm Bird. It appears to be of the owl genus; and its name is said to be well adapted to its qualities. When it desieres either man or beast, it directs its flight towards them, and hovering over them, forms gyrations round their head. Should two objects at once arrest their attention, they fly from the one to the other alternately, making a loud screaming, like the crying of a child. In this manner they will follow travellers for a whole day.

The Copper Indians have a great value for those birds, as they frequently indicate the approach of strangers, or conduct them to herds of deer and musk oxen, which, without such assistance, they might possibly miss.

Unfortunately, however, for the Esquimaux, they do not seem to place the same faith in the

If they had, they must necessarily  
prized of the approach of the north-  
as all the time they lay in ambu-  
bef-

the massacre began, a flock of them was usually flying about, and alternately hovering over the tents of the assailants.

it to return. Having walked about thirty south eastward of the river, they came to the copper mines, if it deserves that appellation. It is no more than a jumble of rocks and gravel, which have been rent by an earthquake, and through which rolls a small stream.

The Indians, whose partial accounts gave rise to this expedition, represented the mine as so immensely rich, that a ship might be ballasted with copper instead of stone, with perfect facility ; and the hills were entirely composed of that metal in portable lumps. After a search of four hours, however, Mr. Hearne and his attendants find only one piece of copper of any size, which did not weigh more than four pounds. It seems probable, that this metal has formerly been in much greater plenty, as the rocks and stones are every where tinged with verdigris.

There is a singular tradition among the natives, that a woman first discovered those mines, and she conducted her countrymen to the spot several years successively ; but as some of them attempted to behave rudely to her, she made a vow of revenge, and being reputed a great conjurer, she put it in effect. When the men had loaded themselves with copper, she refused to receive them, and said she would sit on the mine till she had sunk down up to the waist, though alive, and the copper was vastly diminished ; in their repeating their visit the following year,

way; and will ever prevent a direct and regular communication between the English and them.

Soon after they left the copper mine, a thick fog, with rain, and at intervals, heavy showers of snow, came on. This kind of weather continued for some days, and rendered their progres very slow and unpleasant.

Early on the morning of the 22d of July, they were overtaken by Matonabbee's brother and a Copper Indian. They had visited the Copper River, but met with no remarkable incident; and observing signals, which had been left for their return, they had travelled one hundred miles without stopping. The whole party immediately set out, and proceeded homewards upwards of forty miles that day.

The weather now became hot and sultry; but this did not occasion any delay in their march; and they made such good use of their time, that, on the 24th, they reached Congecathawhachaga, where the women had been left; but, to their great mortification, they found that they had crossed the river, and were gone on.

Observing a great smoke to the southward, Mr. Hearne and his party immediately proceeded towards it, and when they reached the place, they again were disappointed; for though the women had been there a few days before, they had left it, and set fire to the moss, which was still burning. Their track, however, was visible, and early on the morning of the 25th they came up with them, by the side of Cogead Lake.

From the time they had left the Copper-Mine River, they had travelled so hard and with so little intermission, that Mr. Hearne's feet and legs were considerably swelled, and his ankles <sup>were</sup> bec-

become quite stiff. The nails of his toes were likewise so much injured, that several of them dropped off; and before he came up to the tents of the women, almost every step was printed in blood. Even the natives began to complain; but none of them were nearly so bad as he was.

As soon as he arrived at the women's encampment, he immediately set about bathing and cleaning his feet; and by the assistance of a common dressing and rest, he was likely in a short time to get well. Rest, however, so essential to his recovery, was not to be procured; for, after halting a day, the Indians again resumed their march, and he was obliged to follow them.

On the 31st they reached the spot where the greatest number of the women, and all the children, were to wait their return. Here they found several Indian tents; but none of Matonabee's party had arrived. However, a smoke being seen to the eastward, two young men were sent in quest of them; and on the 5th of August, they all joined, with a number of other Indians, so that they now filled forty tents. Here the former husband of one of Matonabee's wives, who had eloped, brought her back again; but the chief had the magnanimity to take no notice of her, and bade her depart; observing that if she respected him as she ought, she would not leave him, and therefore she was free to go where she pleased. The woman affected concern and reluctance, though most assuredly it was not sincere. She returned to her first husband's tent, and probably both were happy.

Several of the Indians being indisposed, conjurers, who are always the doctors, began

their skill to effect their recovery. No medicine, save charms, is used for any complaint, either external or internal. In ordinary cases, striking the diseased part, blowing, and singing to, spitting, and uttering much unintelligible nonsense, compose the process of the cure.

For complaints in the bowels, it is common to those jugglers blowing up the anus till their fingers are almost ready to start from their sockets; this operation is performed without regard to age or sex. The accumulation of so large a quantity of wind is apt, at times, to occasion some extraordinary emotions in the patient; and it is a laughable scene, in such cases, to see the doctor and the sick person; the one blowing up wind, the other easing nature, perhaps at one and the same moment.

When a friend, for whom they have a particular regard, is supposed to be dangerously ill, they occasionally have recourse to another very extraordinary piece of superstition, namely, swallowing hatchets, knives, or the like.

On these occasions, a conjuring house is erected by driving the ends of four small poles into the ground, the tops of which are tied together, and then covered with a tent cloth, with a little aperture at top to admit the light. In the middle of this tent, the patient is laid; and sometimes five or six conjurers, quite naked, enter; and securing the door, kneel round the sick, and give to suck and blow the part affected. After short process of this kind, they sing and talk as if conversing with familiar spirits, which they pretend actually appear to them in the form of bats, or birds of prey.

Having finished this ideal conference, they for the hatchet, bayonet, or the like, which is always prepared by another person, and has a string fastened to one end, to assist in drawing it again, after they have swallowed it; for they not pretend to be able to digest, or pass it.

Our author now saw an experiment of this kind. A man being dangerously ill, and some extraordinary experiments being judged necessary, one of the conjurers consented to swallow broad bayonet. The house was erected as before mentioned, the invocations took place; and the bayonet being called for, it disappeared in the twinkling of an eye. Mr. Hearne says, he is not credulous enough to suppose that the juggler actually swallowed it; but he confesses, he could see nothing but the small piece of wood at the end of the string, or one similar to it, between his teeth.

The juggler then paraded backward and forward for a short time, when he feigned to be greatly disordered in his stomach and bowels; and after many wry faces and hideous groans, by the help of the string and some tugging, he at length produced the bayonet, apparently from his mouth, to the no small surprise of the spectators. He then looked round with an air of exultation, and retiring into the conjuring house, renewed his incantations, which he continued without interruption for the space of twenty-four hours.

Our author admits he was not able to detect the option, more particularly as it was performed by a naked man; and the natives themselves seemed to exult at this triumph, as they did it, over his former incredulity. They soon recovered; and, in a few days,



Northern Indian Conjurers with  
Sick Men.

Published Oct. 1, 1797, by E. Newbery, Printer of Copley.

TO NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

JOHN D. ROCKEFELLER  
AND  
THE ROCKEFELLER FOUNDATIONS

they proceeded to the south-west; while the greatest part of the stranger Indians left them.

On the 19th, they reached the side of Large White Stone Lake, which is about forty miles long. This is supposed by some to be the source of the Copper-Mine River; a circumstance which Mr. Hearne can neither verify nor contradict.

They found deer plentiful the whole way; and many were killed for the sake of their skins only. The great destruction which is annually made among these animals is almost incredible; yet there appears no diminution of their numbers; but, in some places, they are even said to be more plentiful than formerly.

It requires the prime part of eight or ten deer skins, to make a complete suit of clothes for a grown person, during winter; and all must be procured in the month of August, or early in September, else the hair will drop off with the slightest injury.

Besides the skins with the hair on, each person wants several others to be dressed in leather, for stockings, shoes, and light summer clothing. Several more are also employed in a parchment state, to make thongs, or netting, for various purposes; so that each individual expends, in the course of a year, upwards of twenty deer skins, in clothing and other domestic uses, exclusive of tent clothes and bags.

Indeed, during winter, the spare skins produce a number of warbles, which the natives pick out and eat as common food. Some of them are as large as the joint of a finger; and the children *in particular*, are very fond of them. Mr. Hearne says, that, except these warbles and body lice has tasted of every dish in use among the na-

*successive removals.*  
but though he did not pretend to be over a  
cure, he never could bring himself to leave the  
place, after which the Indians from our side  
the former passed to the woods, and the last  
keep in the hunting ground the whole year.

The deer, in those regions, are almost genera-  
lly in motion from east to west, or from west  
east, according to the season, and are generally  
visible. This is the principal reason why the  
Northern Indians are always skinning their fis-  
tions; for as deer are their chief food, and their  
skins are indispensable, it is impossible for them  
to exist long at a distance from their game.

After leaving Stote White Lake, they proceeded  
to the south-west, at the rate of about twelve  
miles a day; and, on the 3d of September, arriv-  
ed at a small river connected with Point Lake.  
Here the weather was so boisterous, that it was  
some days before they could venture to cross it in  
their canoes; but the time of the Indians was  
not lost by this interruption, as they killed num-  
bers of deer, as well for their skins as their flesh.

In the afternoon of the 7th, they passed the  
river, and shaped their course by the side of Point  
Lake to the north-west. After three days easy  
journeys, they came to a scrubby wood, which was  
the first of any magnitude they had seen for up-  
wards of three months.

One of the Indian women, who had been some  
time in a lingering state, was now become so  
weak as to be incapable of travelling, which,  
among those people, is the most deplorable situa-  
tion to which a human being can be reduced.  
No expedients were tried for her recovery, whe-  
ther want of friends, or from the supposed in-  
abilit

bility of it, is unknown; and she was inhumanely left, unassisted, to her fate.

This, it appears, is a common practice, shocking as it is; and they justify it by saying, that it's better to leave one who is past recovery, than for the whole family to sit down and starve in the same place. On such occasions, however, the friends, or the relations of the sick, generally leave some victuals and water, and often a little firing, with plenty of deer skins. They then walk away crying, without mentioning the road they mean to pursue.

Instances have occurred of such deserted persons recovering, and regaining their friends. The poor woman, just mentioned, thrice came up to the party; but at last her strength totally failed her—the dropped behind, and was noticed no more.

A custom so unnatural is not often found among the human race; but the northern Indians are certainly not the only savages in this respect; and they have a better excuse, from the necessity they are under to be active during the favourable season, than any other people who are guilty of this violation of all social feeling.

The early part of September gave indications that winter was approaching; and being now got among the woods, the Indians purposed halting for some time, to dress their skins for winter cloathing, and to furnish themselves with tent soles, snow shoes, and temporary sledges.

Towards the middle of the month, the weather became more mild and open, and continued so for several days; but they had almost incessant rain. On the 28th, the wind shifted to the north-east, and blew so cold, that in two days all the

lakes and standing waters were frozen enough to bear them without danger.

October commenced with heavy fall and much drift. On the 6th, the wind blew with so much violence as to overset several tents, and, among the rest, that in which Hearne lodged. By this misfortune, his canoe, though well secured, was so much damaged as to be entirely useless; and he, therefore, became a fragment among the Indians.

On the 23d, several Copper and Innu Indians arrived at the tents, as it appears by previous appointment, and sold their few articles of iron as the northern Indians had no means of getting them into their possession. One of the Indians, who was a member of Hearne's party, got forty beavers' skins and two martins', for a single piece of iron, which he had found means to purloin the last time he was at the fort.

One of the strangers brought four beavers' skins, with which he intended to pay off a debt he had contracted; but one of the other Indians seized the whole, notwithstanding he had given them to another whom they were designed; and this is a circumstance which so much annoyed him, that he renewed his resolution of retiring to the Athapusco Indians. He did not now much interfere in his detestable conduct, though he told him that he thought it was very uncivil, especially in a man of his rank and dignity; but he discovered afterward that he had intended to take a hunting expedition into that country, for the sake of the moose and beaver, which are either very scarce or not to be seen in the northern Indian territories.

Indeed, except a few martins, weasels, foxes, and otters, are the only animals

met with in those parts; and, out of some superstitious notion, few of the northern Indians chuse to kill either the wolf or the quickhatch, which they suppose to be more than common animals.

By the end of October, all their clothes and winter implements were ready, and they once more began to move. From the 1st to the 5th of November they walked over the ice of a large lake, which, as it had no appellation before, our author called No Name Lake. This sheet of water, or rather of ice, as it then was, is about fifty miles long and thirty-five broad. It is said to abound with fine fish; and in the state it then was, the Indians caught some fine trout and perch.

Having passed this lake, they shaped their course to the south-west, and on the 10th reached the commencement of the main woods, when they prepared their proper sledges, and proceeded again to the south-west. No game was killed for some time, except a few partridges; however, they had by no means exhausted their stock of provisions.

After passing Methy Lake, and walking near eighty miles on a small river that issues from it, on the 20th they reached Indian Lake. This piece of water, though not more than twenty miles over, is celebrated for producing plenty of fine fish even in winter; and accordingly the Indians set their nets with such success, that in about ten days they laded the women's sledges with roes only. Tittimeg, barbel, and pike were the only fish they caught here. Two pounds weight of roes, well bruised, will make four gallons of excellent soup, very pleasant to the as well as the palate.

The land round this lake is very hilly, and consists chiefly of loose stones and rocks. However, there are some parts well clothed with poplars, pines, fir, and birch. Rabbits were so plentiful here, that several of the Indians caught twenty or thirty in a night with snares; and wood partridges were no less numerous in the trees. The flesh of the latter is generally black and bitter, from their feeding on the brush of the fir tree.

During their stay at Indian Lake, a man being entirely palsied on one side, the doctors, or rather conjurers, set about curing him; and the person who had swallowed a bayonet in the summer, now offered to swallow a piece of board, as large as a barrel stave, for his recovery.

After the usual preparatory ceremonies, the board was delivered to the conjurer, who apparently shoved one-third of it down his throat, and then walked round the company, continuing to swallow it, till no part was visible, except a small piece of the end.

As our author had doubted the former trial of his skill, the Indians, to cure his unbelief, gave him the most favourable station for seeing the exploit performed; but still, though he could not be convinced of what was in itself impossible, he was unable to detect the imposition.

Soon after, being questioned as to his opinion of the performance, as he was unwilling to offend by owning his sentiments that it was a jugglery, he only hinted at the impossibility of swallowing a piece of wood longer than the man's whole back, and twice as wide as his mouth. On this some of them laughed at him for his ignorance; and said, that the spirits in waiting swallowed, otherwise conveyed away, the stick, and only left

the forked end apparently sticking out of the conjurer's mouth. Matonabbee, though a man of sense and observation, was so bigotted to the reality of those feats, that he assured Mr. Hearne he had seen a man swallow a child's cradle with as much ease as he could fold up a piece of paper and put it in his mouth.

Though they pretend that the whole is done by the intervention of spirits, and that each conjurer has his familiar to assist him, who appears in various forms, there can be no doubt of the deception; but still it is admirably performed.

As soon as the conjurer had finished the swallowing remedy, five other men and an old woman, all proficients in the art, stripped quite naked, and entered with him into the conjuring house, where they began to suck, blow, sing, and dance round the poor paralytic; and continued this farce for three days and as many nights, without intermission, or taking the least refreshment.

At last, when they came out, their mouths were quite parched and black, and they were not able to articulate a single syllable. They laid themselves on their backs with their eyes fixed, as if in the agonies of death; and for the first day were treated like young children, by being fed by hand.

The paralytic, however, had not only recovered his appetite, but was able to move all the fingers and toes of the side that had been so long dead. In three weeks he could walk; and at the end of six went a hunting for his family. After that he accompanied Mr. Hearne to the fort, and frequently visited the factory during the following years. But his nature seemed quite changed; for from being lively, benevolent, an-

good natured, he became pensive, quarrelsome, and discontented; and never recovered the look of health.

Though the reality of the deception performed by the Indian conjurers must be unquestionable, the apparent good effects of their charms on the sick and diseased, can only be accounted for on the principle of faith in the patient, which sets the mind at ease, and inspires hope, so essential to the well-being of man.

As a proof of the implicit confidence which is placed in the supernatural powers of these jugglers, even the threat of revenge on any person that has offended them is often fatal. The very idea that the conjurer possesses the means of destruction, preys on the spirits of the unhappy victims of his ill will, and soon brings on a disorder that terminates his existence. A whole family has some times sunk into the grave, merely from the fancied dread of a conjurer's resentment.

Mr. Hearne says, the natives always thought him possessed of this art; and, accordingly, he was once solicited to kill a man, who had offended a chief, and who was then several hundred miles off. To please his friend, he drew some rude figures on a bit of paper, and gave it to the Indian, who wished for the destruction of his enemy. But what was our author's surprise to hear the next year, that the man, who was then in perfect health, being acquainted with his design against him, almost immediately fainted, and died. He was frequently afterwards importuned to execute revenge on others; but having once established his character by this fatal influence of Indian credulity, he never complied, in consequence, with such requests. However, this gain-

ed him credit with the natives, and served to keep them in awe, when he was afterwards chief of the fort.

They left Indian Lake on the 1st of December, and directing their course to the southward, they arrived on the north side of the great Athapusco Lake, on the 24th. In their way they saw many deer and beaver, plenty of which the Indians killed. The days now were so short, that the sun only took a circuit of a few points of the compass above the horizon; but the brilliancy of the aurora borealis and the stars, even without the assistance of the moon, made some amends for that deficiency, and were sufficient to enable them to hunt the beaver, though not the deer or moose.

In the high northern latitudes, every variation of the colour or position of the aurora borealis is attended with a rustling and crackling noise, like the waving of a large flag in a fresh gale of wind. As this phenomenon is solved on the principle of electricity, it is sufficient to notice it, to make it intelligible to the scientific.

Indian deer, as they are called, the only species found in those parts, except the moose, are vastly larger than those which frequent the barren grounds in the territories of the northern Indians. Their hair is of a sandy red colour during winter; their horns, though stronger, are less branching than the other kind; and their flesh is more coarse, but still excellent food.

The beaver, however, was here the grand object of the Indians' attention, both on account of its flesh and fur. Much as Europeans have heard about this animal, which, according to some, is almost a rational being, Mr. Hearne has set the p-

right in various particulars respecting it; and detected the ignorance, or intentional falsity, of other writers on this subject, in numerous instances.

He says, the situation of the beaver house is various. Where these animals are very plentiful they are found to inhabit lakes, ponds, and rivers as well as the narrow creeks which connect lakes. In general, however, they prefer the rivers and creeks, on account of the advantage of current, to float the materials for their habitations.

Such as build their houses in small rivers and creeks, which are liable to become dry, shew admirable instinct in providing against this calamity, by throwing a dam quite across the stream; and in nothing do they shew more ability and foresight than in this, whatever sagacity some ready to allow them.

These dams are constructed of drift wood, green willows, birch, and poplar, mud and stones, whatever materials can most readily be procured. Their houses are also made of similar articles, always proportioned in size to the number of habitants, which seldom exceed four old, and six or eight young ones. It is a mistake, however to say, that they have different apartments for their necessary conveniences; all that the beaver seems to aim at, is to have a dry place to lie in.

It, indeed, frequently happens, that some of the large houses have one or more partitions, but between the inhabitants of these, no more than a social intercourse is kept up; nor is there any common communication but by water.

The accounts we read, in some books, respecting the manner in which the beavers build their houses and dams, Mr. Hearne assures us, are

fictions. They can neither drive piles, wattle their buildings, saw trees, nor use their tails as a trowel. Yet their sagacity is not small; and they perform all that can be expected from animals of their size and strength.

Their work is entirely executed in the night, and they are so expeditious in completing it, that our author says, he has frequently been astonished to see the quantity of mud they had collected in one night, or the progress they had made in a dam or house.

The chief food is a root resembling a cabbage stalk, which grows at the bottom of lakes and rivers, and which is accessible to them at all seasons. They are also fond of the bark of trees during the summer, and such kinds of herbage and berries as the vicinity supplies.

When the ice breaks up in the spring, the beavers quit their habitations, and rove about during the summer, probably in quest of a more favourable situation; but if they cannot suit themselves better, they return to their old habitations soon enough to lay in their winter stock of woods.

Notwithstanding what has been repeatedly reported, in regard to their forming towns and commonwealths, Mr. Hearne says he is confident, that even where the greatest number of beavers are assembled together, their labours are not carried on jointly, nor have they any mutuality of interests, except in supporting the dam, which is common to several houses. In such cases they have, no doubt, sagacity enough to see that what is of utility to all, should be repaired by the labours of each.

The beaver is capable of keeping a long time under water; so that when their houses are broken up, and their retreats cut off, they generally retire to the vaults in the banks, as their last resource; and here the greatest number of them are taken.

In winter they are very fat and delicious eating, and their furs very valuable; but in summer, during the breeding time, and when they are roving about, neither their flesh nor their skins are of much consequence. They produce from two to five young at a time; and though several varieties of them are mentioned, it is most probable, that the difference of season alone occasions the apparent distinction\*.

The beaver is a remarkably cleanly animal, and is capable of being, in a great measure, domesticated. Mr. Hearne kept several of them, that answered to their names, and followed him and fondled on him like dogs. He had a house built for them, and a small piece of water before the door, into which they always plunged, when they wanted to ease nature. In winter they lived on the common food of the natives, and were remarkably fond of rice and plum pudding. They would even eat partridges and venison freely; and were the constant attendants on the Indian women and children, for whom they shewed a great partiality, and were always uneasy in their absence.

After appropriating several days to hunting beaver, they proceeded across the Athapasco Lake, in the beginning of January 1772, and arrived on the south side of it on the 9th. From the best

\* Linnaeus describes three species of beavers, which appear to be distinct.

Information, this lake appears to be about one hundred and twenty leagues long, from east to west, and twenty wide, from north to south. It is full of islands, most of which are well clothed with trees, and stocked with Indian deer.

This lake produces vast quantities of fish, such as pike, trout, perch, barbel, tittameg, and methy: the two last species of fish are peculiar to this country, and the shees, a fish resembling a pike, to this lake only.

The trout here weigh commonly from thirty-five to forty pounds. Pike are also of an incredible size.

On reaching the south side of this lake, they found the scene very agreeably altered. Instead of an entire jumble of rocks and hills, they entered on a fine champaign country, where scarcely a stone was to be seen.

Buffalo, moose, and beaver were very abundant; and in many places they could discover the tracks of martins, foxes, quickhatches, and other animals of the fur kind. The three former animals, however, were the sole objects of the Indians pursuit, perhaps principally on account of the excellency of their flesh.

The buffaloes appear much larger than the English black cattle, particularly the bulls. Their skin is of an incredible thickness, particularly about the neck; the horns are black, short, and almost straight, but very thick at the base. The tail is only about a foot long; and the hair of the body is soft and curled, generally of a sandy brown colour.

*The flesh of this animal is entirely free from any disagreeable smell or flavour, and is equal*

the finest beef. The hunch is reckoned a very delicate bit. The tongue also is much esteemed.

The moose deer often exceeds the largest horse, both in height and bulk; but the length of the legs, the shortness of the neck, and the disproportionate size of the head and ears, give them a very awkward appearance; and prevent them from grazing on level ground like other animals. In summer, they browse on the tops of large vegetables, and the leaves of trees; and in winter, they subsist entirely on the small branches of the willow and birch trees.

They are the most inoffensive of all animals, and never attempt resistance. It is nothing unusual for an Indian to paddle his canoe up to one of them, and take it by the poll without opposition. They are easily tamed; and Mr. Hearne says, he has seen some of them that would follow their keeper, and in every thing obey his voice.

The flesh of the moose is good, though rather coarser and tougher than other venison. The nose and tongue are peculiar delicacies. All the external fat is soft, and when put into a bladder, is as fine as marrow.

In all its actions and attitudes, the moose appears very uncouth; its gait is shambling, and it is both tender footed and short winded. The skin makes excellent tent-covers and shoe-leather, and is dressed for various other purposes.

On the 11th of January, as some of the Indians were engaged in hunting, they discovered the track of a strange snow shoe, and tracing it, they came to a little hut, where they found a young woman alone. She proved to be one of the western Dog-ribbed Indians, who had been taken prisoner by those of Athapusco, in the summer

1770, and had eloped from them the following season, when they were in the vicinity, with an intention of returning to her own country; but the distance being so great, she had forgot the track, and had, therefore, built a hut for her protection, in which she had lived about seven moons, without seeing a human face.

During this time she had supported herself by snaring partridges, rabbits, and squirrels. That she had not been in want was evident from her appearance, and the stock of provisions she had still by her. Of a real Indian, she was one of the finest women, in our author's opinion, of any he ever saw.

She had shewn infinite ingenuity in procuring a livelihood. When the few deer sinews, she had carried off with her, were all expended in making snares, and sewing her clothes; she had used those of the legs of rabbits with much dexterity and success. Of the skins of those animals, she had likewise made herself a complete and neat suit of winter clothes; and it was evident, she had extended her care beyond mere comfort, as her dress exhibited no little variety of ornament.

Her leisure hours had been employed in twisting the inner rind of willows into small lines, of which she intended to make a fishing net. Five or six inches of an iron hoop served her for a knife, and this, together with an awl of the same metal, were all the implements in her possession. She lighted a fire by rubbing two hard sulphureous stones against each other, and when a few sparks were produced, she had touchwood ready to receive them.

*The comeliness of her person, and her apparelled accomplishments, occasioned a strong co-*

among the party who should have her to wife; and she was actually won and lost by almost ten men the same evening. Matonabbee, though he had no less than seven, women grown, and a young girl about twelve years old, wished to put in his claim for her: but one of his wives shamed him from this, by observing, that he had women enough already. This piece of satire, however true it might be, irritated the chief so much, that he fell upon the poor creature, and bruised her so excessively, that after lingering some time, she escaped from his tyranny and life.

It appeared that when the Athapusco Indians surprised the friends of the young woman, they had butchered them all, except herself and three other women. Among the victims of their barbarity were her father, mother, and husband. She had a child about four months old, which she concealed in a bundle of clothing, and carried with her; but, when they joined the Athapusco women, one of them snatched it from her, and killed it on the spot \*. Her new husband, she said, was remarkably fond of her, and kind to her; but this piece of barbarity she could never forget, and took the first opportunity of eloping from the murderers of her infant. Affecting as this story was, and told at the same time with correspondent feeling, Mr. Hearne says, his party only laughed at it, and turned it into ridicule.

Continuing their course to the south-west, on the 16th they arrived at the Grand Athapusco River, at a place where it was about two miles wide.

\* Disgraceful as it is to the female character, our author informs us, that it is usual for the women of the southern Indians, when their husbands are going to war, to beg that they will bring a slave for them to kill.

The surrounding woods were very luxuriant; and the banks of the river were nearly one hundred feet above the ordinary level of the water. The soil was rich and loamy, and some of the pines, that grew here, were large enough to make masts for ships of the first rate. In the river are several islands, much frequented by the moose deer.

Agreeably to Matonabee's proposal, they continued their march up this river for many days, in hopes of falling in with some of the natives; but though they saw several of their former encampments, they did not discover one of the people. Thus disappointed in their expectations, it was resolved to spend as much time in hunting the moose, buffalo, and beaver, as could be allowed, consistent with their purposed return to the fort, by the usual period of the ships' arrival from England.

Accordingly, on the 27th of January, they directed their course to the eastward; but as game was very plentiful, they made frequent halts.

About the middle of February, they walked along a small river, which empties itself into Lake Clowey, where they had built their canoes the year before. On the 24th, they were joined by a northern Indian leader and his followers, who presented Matonabee and our author with some roll tobacco, and about two quarts of brandy. The tobacco was very acceptable, as their stock of that article had been long expended.

As this vicinity abounded in game, many days were spent in hunting, feasting, and preparing such a quantity of flesh, as might serve them for some time; well knowing, from experience, that a few days walk farther to the eastward, would deprive them of the living animals.

On the last day of February, they re journey ; and soon after the Indians a party of poor inoffensive people, plundered of all they had, and even some of their young women. The acts of violent and unprovoked aggression to increase our author's indignation ; very sensibly for this in particular, as committed on a set of harmless creatures almost secluded from all other human

It appeared that for upwards of a one family only, as it may be called, had their winter abode in those woods, very much out of the usual track of the ans, as to be very seldom visited by situation, however, was most favourable of every kind, at the different seasons general dependence was on fish and These advantages had tempted this to take up their abode here ; seven miles from the rest of their tribe.

eidentally met him, and returned an answer, dated in June 1771.

These Indians having obtained a few furs, joined their party, which now consisted of about two hundred persons. Our author found great reason to lament the loss of his quadrants, as he was unable to ascertain distances and situations, however desirable it would have been both for curiosity and information, in a country which no other European ever traversed.

On the 19th, they took up their lodgings near Large Pike Lake, which they crossed next day, where it was not more than seven miles wide. The subsequent day they passed Bedodid Lake, which is about forty miles long and only three broad; so that it has the appearance of a river. The Indians said it was shut up on all sides by high lands, covered with pines of vast magnitude, compared to which, the European firs are only like fruit trees.

The thaws now commenced, and from the latter end of March to the middle of April, they were considerable about noon; but it commonly froze at night, and walking was by no means pleasant. The moose deer now began to become very scarce. On the 12th of April, they saw several swans flying to the northward, which being birds of passage, were considered as the harbingers of spring.

On the 14th, they pitched their tents on Thee-lee-aza River, where they found some families of strange northern Indians, employed in snaring deer; and so poor, that they had not a gun among them. The villains, however, in our author's party, so far from administering to the relief, robbed them of every useful article,

tity of the neih to carry with them.

The thaw now was so considerable, bare land appeared ; and the ice on began to break up.

On the 25th, as the weather was ve they again set out ; but on the 1st of vy fall of snow came on, attended w gale of wind, which increased to suc that they were incapable of standit and the cold was extremely piercing.

The 2d proved fine with warm sun having dried their wet clothes, they p the place where it was intended to canoes ; but in consequence of a disp Matonabee and some of his country terminated to travel farther to the east they set about this necessary duty.

For some days the weather was he fant. On the 6th, they fell in with Indians, who were proceeding to the their furs ; and on the invitation of D

The 12th was so warm, and the water so deep on the top of the ice, as to render walking on it not only unpleasant but dangerous. It was, therefore, found necessary to construct their canoes without delay; and this business being accomplished by the 18th, they proceeded through swamps of mud, water, and wet snow, which froze to their stockings and shoes in such large crusts, as to render travelling very laborious, and to expose them to the danger of having their limbs frost-bitten.

The weather, on the 21st, was so sharp, that the swamps and ponds were once more frozen over; and they found it tolerable walking. This day several Indians turned back for want of provisions; which now began to run scarce, and no new supplies were to be found, except a few geese.

The following day they had the good fortune to kill two deer; but the party was now so large, that four of the northern deer were not more than adequate to a single meal.

On the 25th, several more of the Indians abandoned the journey, for fear of famine; and as they had travelled hard for some days, all heavy laden, and in great distress for want of food, some of them became too weak to carry their furs any farther, and many others, being destitute of guns and ammunition, were no longer capable of bearing them company.

Mr. Hearne, indeed, had plenty of both, but self-preservation obliged him to reserve it for the use of his immediate attendants; especially as geese and other birds were the only game he had to expect till they reached the fort.

The 26th was fine and walking about five miles, they killed three deer, which, as considerably lessened, served meals, with little expence of

They crossed Cathawachah of May, on the ice, which the last of the party left it weather now appeared; and fore the rain descended in them, in the middle of the security to the top of an adj violence of the wind would erect their tents. In this remained till the 3d of Ju refreshment; in the course wind shifted all round they changed their position with

On the 4th, the storm a compelled them to advance, they were. In the course of they killed some geese, but keep them from starving.

On the 8th, however, t enough to kill five deer, w high spirits; and from the nu began to indulge the hopes times awaited them, during their journey.

On the 9th, as they we course in the direction of the smokes, and spoke wern Indians; but an lose much time in many days after, the ; and as the weath

and pleasant, their circumstances were vastly altered for the better; and they almost forgot their former sufferings. The thoughts too of approaching the fort gave them new resolution, and moderate difficulties were overlooked.

On the 18th, they arrived at Egg River, from whence Mr. Hearne dispatched a letter to the chief at Fort Prince Wales, to inform him of his being so far advanced. Here they halted a day to prepare food to carry with them.

Early on the morning of the 26th they arrived at Seal River; but the wind blew so strong, that they could not venture to cross it in their little canoes, before the afternoon.

On the 28th, as they were crossing Po-co-thee-kis-co River, they were joined by some Indians from Fort Churchill, who brought them a little tobacco; and next morning they had the satisfaction to arrive safe at Fort Prince Wales, after an absence of eighteen months and twenty days.

"Though my discoveries," says Mr. Hearne, "are not likely to prove of any material advantage to the nation at large, or, indeed, to the Hudson's Bay Company, yet I had the pleasure to think, that I had fully executed the instructions I received; and that this journey has put an end to all disputes respecting a North-west Passage through Hudson's Bay. It will also wipe off the ill-grounded and unjust aspersions of some voyagers and travellers, thrown on the Hudson's Bay Company, as being averse to discoveries in this quarter." We shall now conclude this very interesting journey with some additional remarks on the northern Indians.

In their persons they are generally above the middle size, well proportioned, strong, and robust.

but are less volatile and active than some of other Indian tribes. Their complexion is dark copper cast; their hair black, long, straight; and few of the men have naturally beard, and what they have they carefully cultivate.

Their peculiar features, are very low foreheads, small eyes, high cheek bones, Roman noses, cheeks, and in general long broad chins. Skin is soft and polished, and when they are dressed, they are quite free from any offensive smell. They mark their cheeks with three or four parallel black strokes, which is performed by running a needle under the skin, and rut powdered charcoal into the wound.

Morose and covetous, the name of gratitudo scarcely known among them. They seem to take a pleasure in enumerating their wants, where they have no prospect of having them relieved; and frequently laugh at the dupes of insincerity.

Harsh uncourteous usage seems to agree better with them than kindness; for if the least respect be shewn them, they become intolerably insatiate. Yet, as in all countries and among all people there are some who are capable of estimation and indulgence without trespassing too far.

To defraud the Europeans, and to over-reach them in trade, are their pleasure and their sport. They disguise their persons, change their names, in short, any thing to escape paying their debts, or to enable them to contract new ones. Notwithstanding those bad qualities, they are of the mildest of the Indian tribes, the most sober, and the most pacific.

person, or disposition.

Girls are generally betrothed, when children, to men grown up. Nor is this practice destitute of policy; where the very existence of a family depends sometimes on the industry and abilities of one man. In case of a father's death, the poor female children would frequently be in danger of starving, did not those early contracts take place, which are never violated on the part of the man, till after consummation at least.

From the age of eight or nine, girls are strictly watched and closely confined; deprived even of innocent and cheerful amusements, and cooped up by the side of old women, employed in domestic duties of every kind. But the conduct of the parents is by no means consistent with these rigid restraints. They set no bounds to the freedom of their conversation before their children.

Divorces are pretty common for incontinency,

At periodical times, the men and women ~~live~~ separate tents; and this custom is so universal and so strictly observed, that if a woman chanceth to be sulky, she will make use of this privilege as she pretends, and absent herself from her husband, perhaps twice or thrice within a month without his daring to examine into the circumstances of the deception. A woman in this flat is never permitted to walk on the ice of rivers and lakes, or to approach where the men are hunting or fishing, for fear of preventing their success.

For want of firing, rather than choice, the poor people are frequently obliged to eat the meat raw, particularly in the summer season when on the barren ground; nor do they even feel any inconvenience from this. Mr. Hearne says, he has been frequently one of a party, who has sat down to a fresh-killed deer, and assisted in picking the bones quite clean.

Their poverty is so great, that not many of them are able to purchase a brass kettle; so they are under the necessity of continuing the original mode of boiling their victuals in large upright vessels, made of birch rind. As the wood will not admit of being exposed to the fire, the defect is supplied by red hot stones, put into the water; which speedily occasion it to boil. They have various dishes, at which the delicate stomachs of an European would revolt. The paunch of a bear, with all its contents, the parts of generates of all animals, both male and female, the womb of the buffalo, elk, and deer, are favourite viands among the northern Indians.

Bows and arrows, their original weapons, are now superseded by the use of firearms,

mong the very poorest, or when they wish to save ammunition. Deer are frequently killed during the summer season with arrows; but from disuse, the Indians are not very dexterous in the management of those weapons.

Their sledges are of various sizes, according to the strength of the people who are to haul them. Some are not less than twelve or fourteen feet long, and fifteen or sixteen inches wide; but, in general, their dimensions are much less. They're composed of boards, a quarter of an inch thick, and about five or six inches wide, sewed together with thongs of parchment deer skin. The head, or forepart, is turned up, so as to form a semicircle of about a foot and a half diameter. This prevents the sledge from diving into light snow, and enables it to slide over the inequalities of the surface.

The trace, or draught line, is a double string made fast to the head; and the bight is put across the shoulders of the hauler, so as to rest against the breast, which allows the greatest exertion of strength with the least toil.

Their snow shoes are somewhat different from the generality used in those regions, as they must always be worn on one foot, the inner side of the frame being almost straight, and the outside having a large sweep. The frames are commonly made of birch wood, and the netting is composed of thongs of deer skin.

Their clothing principally consists of deer skin in the hair, which subjects them to vermin; but this is far from being considered as a disgrace, indeed, a lousy garment forms, in their estimation, a delicious repast. Disgusting as they appear, it is, perhaps, no more indelicate

countries, however much policy may teach them to disguise their thoughts.

When the aurora borealis is very bright, and varying much in form, colour, and situation, they say their deceased friends are very merry; but the immortality of the soul is by no means a general belief among the northern Indians; though their southern neighbours have certainly some faint ideas of it. Yet they are very superstitious with respect to the existence of several kinds of fairies, whom they call Nant-e-na, and whom they pretend sometimes to see. These are supposed to inhabit the different elements; and to some one or other of them, every change in their circumstances is usually ascribed.

END OF VOL. XVII.







**THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT**

**This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building**

226  
LEONOX LIBRARY



Leonox Collection.  
1870.

